

Dear Reader: Thank you for downloading this free book from Brian W. Kelly. Can the cure be any worse than this disease that is crippling America? I finished the book titled **Saving America The Trump Way** at <https://letsgopublish.com/trump/trumpsave.pdf> in Aug 2016. I hope you enjoy it and it helps you to better understand objections to former President Trump and lots more....

Most of my books had previously been published on Amazon.

Click below if you would like to donate to help the free book cause:
<https://www.letsgopublish.com/books/donate.pdf>

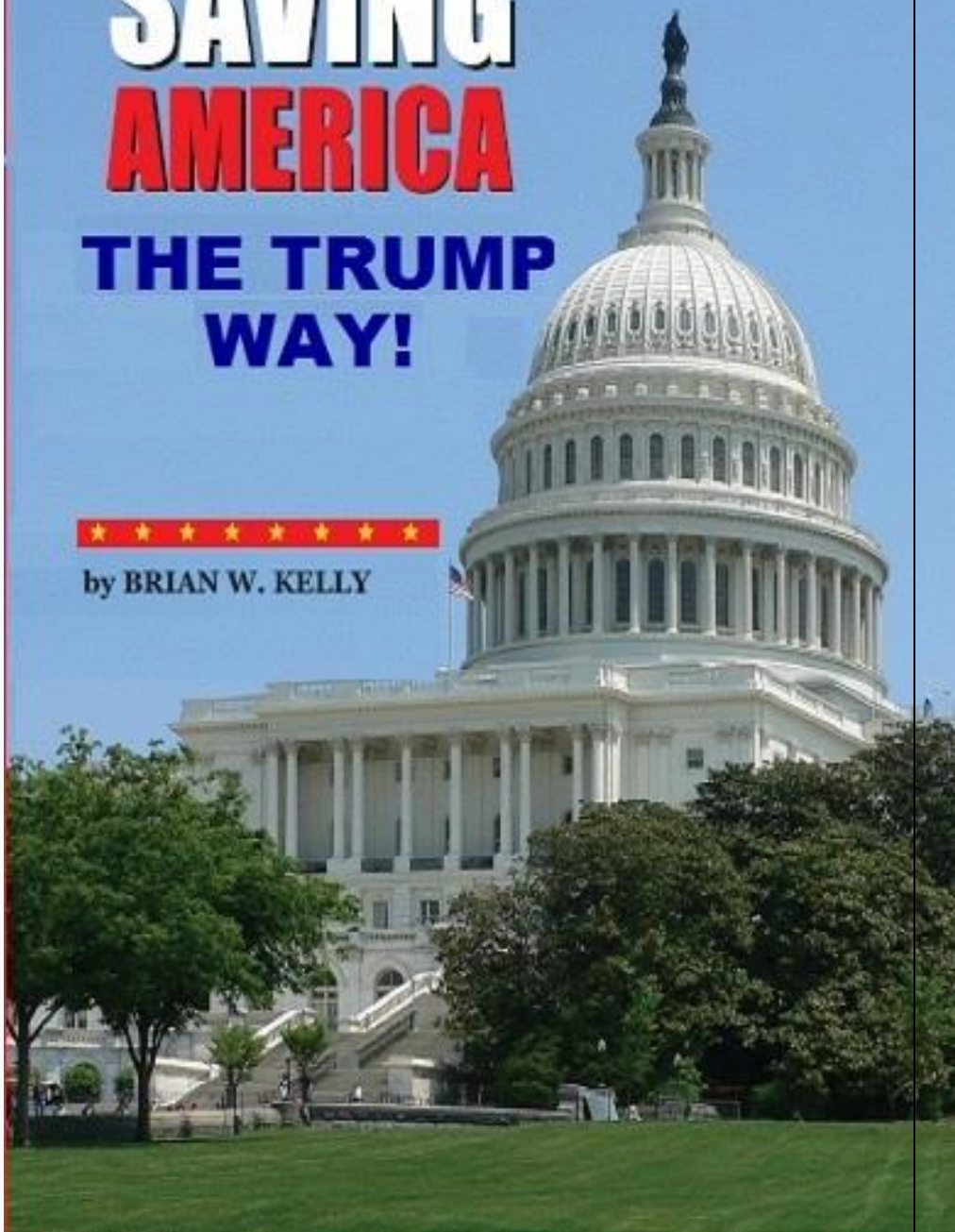
Enjoy!

SAVING AMERICA

THE TRUMP WAY!



by **BRIAN W. KELLY**



LETS GO United States of America!

Saving America The Trump Way!

How America & Americans Can Wind Up on Top!

This book offers a number of unique solutions to save America from economic ruin. You won't believe how much America needs this book until you have gone through the problems and solutions as outlined. We all need Donald Trump and Mike Pence to bring America back.

America has more than one economic issue for sure, but it still is the best place to live on earth. Our nation is full to the brim with economic issues. When tackled one by one, they all can be solved. This book shows how to solve the problems that prevent many people in American from having a good life. Donald Trump and Mike Pence have a mission to make life better for all Americans

It seems that all Americans are hunting for jobs. Yet, when we engage the jobs' marketplace with much tolerance, and we still find no work, we intrinsically know that it is not our fault. Today, too much government is the problem. It is in our way of succeeding. It is also in the way of businesses naturally solving their own problems; becoming successful and hiring lots of people. A good plan can save US. This book explains the elements of such a plan. Tax and spend will not cut it. Donald Trump as President will go a long way towards a permanent solution

The country's issues include oppressive taxation; legal and illegal immigrants stealing the best jobs; regulations choking businesses; huge debt and deficits shackling our capital resources; a government healthcare system that adds taxes and makes health worse; and corporate offshoring which creates a weaker nation. Additionally, we have a massive energy dependency on our enemies. We redistribute wealth from producers to non-producers. We permit a huge, inefficient government to operate which continually lies, taxes too much and spends more than it has. Our government has become enemy # 1 of the people. A good plan, as shown in this book, mostly endorsed de facto by Mr. Trump, along with good leaders such as Trump & Pence can still save US from Obama perdition.



BRIAN W. KELLY

Copyright © 2012, 2016 Brian W. Kelly
Editor, Brian P. Kelly

Publisher/

Saving America: The Trump Way!

Author, Brian W. Kelly

The How-To Book

All rights reserved: No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form, or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, scanning, faxing, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission from the publisher, LETS GO PUBLISH, in writing.

Disclaimer: Though judicious care was taken throughout the writing and the publication of this work that the information contained herein is accurate, there is no expressed or implied warranty that all information in this book is 100% correct. Therefore, neither LETS GO PUBLISH, nor the author accepts liability for any use of this work.

Trademarks: A number of products and names referenced in this book are trade names and trademarks of their respective companies.

Referenced Material: *The information in this book has been obtained through personal and third party observations, interviews, and copious research. Where unique information has been provided or extracted from other sources, those sources are acknowledged within the text of the book itself or at the end of the chapter in the Sources Section. Thus, there are no formal footnotes nor is there a bibliography section. Any picture that does not have a source was taken from various sites on the Internet with no credit attached. If resource owners would like credit in the next printing, please email publisher.*

Published by: LETS GO PUBLISH!
Publisher & Editor: Brian P. Kelly
Mail Location: P.O. Box 621, Wilkes-Barre, PA
Email: info@letsgopublish.com
Web site www.letsgopublish.com

Library of Congress Copyright Information Pending
Book Cover Design by Michele Thomas, Editing by Brian P. Kelly

ISBN Information: The International Standard Book Number (ISBN) is a unique machine-readable identification number, which marks any book unmistakably. The ISBN is the clear standard in the book industry. 159 countries and territories are officially ISBN members. The Official ISBN For this book is on the outside cover:
978-0-9977667-3-8

The price for this work is : **\$16.95 USD**

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

Release Date: August 2016,

**LETS
GO** 
PUBLISH 

Dedication

I dedicate this book

To my wonderful brothers and sisters:

Angel Edward J. Kelly, Jr.

Nancy "Ann" Flannery

Mary A. Daniels

Joseph A. Kelly

I surely am a lucky person to have

Such wonderfulness in the family of

Edward J Kelly and Irene McKeown Kelly

.

Table of Contents

Table of Contents

Chapter 1	Misguided US Economic Policies	1
Chapter 2	From "9-9-9" to "R-R-R" With Love	11
Chapter 3	Trump, Pence, & Reform:.....	29
Chapter 4	Reduce Corporate Income Tax	53
Chapter 5	Reduce / Restructure Personal Income Tax	67
Chapter 6	Escape from America.....	83
Chapter 7	Foreign Tax Deferrals and Repatriation	97
Chapter 8	Capital Gains & the Buffett Rule.....	111
Chapter 9	Enforce the Immigration Laws!.....	121
Chapter 10	American College Grads v Legal Foreign Nationals	131
Chapter 11	Hit the Immigration STOP Button!	145
Chapter 12	Student Loan Deadbeats & Debtor's Prison?	161
Chapter 13	Excessive Regulations Are Killing Economy & Jobs ...	183
Chapter 14	Swear Off Runaway Spending.....	193
Chapter 15	Kill Obamacare While We Still Live!	205
Chapter 16	Reindustrialize America from Post Industrial Status....	217
Chapter 17	A President Without an Energy Plan?	249
Chapter 18	Revitalize the American Energy Industry?.....	257
Chapter 19	Reduce Redistribution of Income & Wealth	287
Chapter 20	Stop Government Lies!	293
Chapter 21	Big Government Doesn't Work!.....	323
Chapter 22	Remember Mistakes	347
	LETS GO PUBLISH! Books by Brian Kelly	359

Preface:

Why would anybody feel compelled to write a book about Saving America? From what? From whom? Is our country in imminent danger?

Depending on how you define imminent, we are in danger and we need an innovative solution to bring us back on the right economic track. In this way, American businesses can begin to do so well that they can again put their “Apply Inside” signs back outside.



Donald Trump is the guy who will make this all work.

So, why did I write this book?

Our economy has stopped working. Our financial institutions have been forced to lessen their standards while the taxpayer has become the prop between any of the government's favorite crony-backed businesses (including the banks) and failure.

America is under attack from within and from without. Government has one objective and that is to grow fast so that it can control everything and everybody. Corporations are protecting their assets and their viability from a government gone wild. This new US government will seize whatever it can get from anybody and that includes corporations and their executives.

Government has great ambitions. Tax dollars are the fuel that permits government to grow and prosper. Our government wants more and more and more from people who make less and less and less. On the outside, we have free trade agreements nipping like piranha at all things American, while our own government accepts trade imbalance without a whimper.

It is time to say STOP. All of us together must say STOP to save our country. We must say STOP to save our lives. No matter who we are, it is time to STOP the government in its tracks. It is destroying us. What good will it be even if our side—the side of right and justice wins, if there is nothing left? We need to come together, adopt this plan to save America and fight for America and not for anybody's special interests. It is time America starts winning again.

This book is about what I have learned and deduced about how Donald Trump will make America great again. Along the way, he will save America from the past eight years. I can see that Mr. Trump is almost 100% in favor of that we call the R-R-R plan in this book, and those areas in which we differ, the distance is not too much.

I sure hope you enjoy this book and I hope that it inspires you to take action. I hope it helps you look at things differently. For example—corporations, unions, government, taxes, spending, and immigration need to be reined in. A return to Mercantilism and a whole host of other innovative items as defined by Donald Trump and by the R-R-R plan in this book can help America survive this major economic slowdown before it melts our country. I hope you digest the entire plan, be willing to adopt it, and add to it your own positive notions.

Together, we can help make the US a far better country. First of course, we must elect Donald Trump as our president.

Brian W. Kelly
Author

About the Author



Brian W. Kelly is a retired Assistant Professor in the Business Information Technology (BIT) program at Marywood University, where he also served as the IBM i and midrange systems technical advisor to the IT faculty. Kelly developed and taught many college and professional courses in the IT and business areas. He is also a contributing technical editor to IT Jungle's "The Four Hundred" and "Four Hundred Guru" Newsletters.

A former IBM Senior Systems Engineer, he has an active consultancy in the information technology field, (www.kellyconsulting.com). He is the author of seventy-two books and hundreds of articles about IT and patriotic topics. Kelly is a frequent speaker at US events such as COMMON, IBM conferences, and other technical conferences and user group meetings across the United States. Brian has also accepted invitations to speak at political rallies on behalf of conservative and populist candidates.

Chapter 1 Misguided US Economic Policies

A bad economy is a recent phenomenon

In the Preface, I posited this important question: "Why would anybody feel compelled to write a book about Saving America? From what? From whom? Is our country in imminent danger?"

I answered it quickly by saying "Depending on how you define imminent, we are in danger and we need a solution to bring us back on the right economic track so that American businesses can begin to do so well that they put the 'Apply Inside' signs back outside."

When Donald Trump becomes President because his love is for America and not for himself, he will get our economy back on track. Among many other notions, the Trump plan is very similar to the Saving America R-R-R Plan. It includes the following:

- Close Tax loopholes
- Reduce taxes
- Make economy dynamic
- Bring back jobs from China & Mexico
- Pay attention to the debt limit
- Grow the economy at 6% annually by ending inversions
- Cut major unnecessary expenses
- Start cutting by eliminating the entire EPA & the Dept. of Education
- Secure a 35% boost to economy by eliminating the national debt
- Bring back steel and coal jobs

2 Saving America

- Take advantage of US energy resources
- Eliminate & Replace Economically Unsound Obamacare.
- Etc. Etc. Etc.

Economic problems did not show up overnight

The solutions will not be overnight either but once we change direction, you will be able to smell the victory over the economy in the air. Without great leadership—the kind that I am convinced will come from a Donald Trump Administration—America is still suffering from a number of misguided economic policies. They began in the last two years of the Bush Administration and have carried right through to today. We have been in a ten year funk.

You may recall that the Republicans lost control of Congress because Bush was perceived by the majority of Democrats to be ineffective against the ills of the day. And, so, the Democrats, two years before Obama became President, swept both houses of Congress and made George Bush a sitting lame duck President.

At the time, Americans, urged on by a corrupt media, felt compelled to kick out the Republican Congress even though unemployment was low at 4.6 % and the debt was less than ten trillion. By the time that the Pelosi led House (They were in charge of the dollars) finished its two years and Bush was on his last Air Force One ride back to Crawford, Texas, unemployment was at 7.3%. The National Debt was over ten trillion dollars and when Obama became President it began its current trajectory to just about \$twenty trillion.

On the way to today, during the Obama Presidency, the unemployment rate went over 11% and the doctored rate tapered off for about a year to just over 8% and now it hovers around 5%. Few who lost their jobs found a new job with comparable earnings power and most found no job at all.

Nonetheless, Obama's Department of Labor figured out a way to not count those unemployed longer than six months in his unemployment statistics. They were still unemployed, but they did not count. This was done so the president would be able to brag about his fudged numbers to an unwary and for a long time, an adoring public.

Nonetheless, things are not good in the USA today as more people are out of work than ever before. The debt is just under twenty trillion and it is climbing fast with no end in sight. Other than a big time bankruptcy crash, the timing of which is uncertain, there is little positive in the country's economic future. However, Donald Trump is now the brightest light on the scene with a major promise to make America great again. It is up to the voters such as you and I to give him the opportunity to help us.

They say when your neighbor is out of work, it is a recession and when you are out of work it is a depression. Right now, I know that I am out of a job and a number of my neighbors are out of a job. I was fired by the University where I taught when I ran for Congress against a Democrat incumbent who had sent a lot of dollars to the institution. After top-level evaluations as a professor at the university for years, I was replaced by a foreigner on a Visa from the University of Egypt. No kidding.

My one neighbor had a great job with the city but a new Mayor ended it for him. There are other stories out there but the job loss is real. I know. My neighbors know. Many Americans know. Even low-paying Call Center jobs locally have about fifty applicants for each job. Let's just say that things are not good and it has been almost ten years since anything good has happened positively in our economy.

So, while sitting in my man cave, thinking through the kind of things people in man caves think about; my first thoughts were about what could have made it so bad for Americans. After I had mulled that for a while, I spent a lot more time figuring out how to solve the problem by putting a great plan into the hands of a great leader. I have solved the problem on paper. You now have that paper in your hands right now in paperback or e-Book form. Thank you for your confidence.

If the notions outlined in this book are implemented as described, our economic problems will be solved, and they will be solved very quickly. In 2012, when I initially wrote this book, nobody in

4 Saving America

government had the guts to implement this plan even though they knew it would work. Donald Trump is a different kind of leader... Finally! A lot of us are using prayer and we have our fingers crossed as a backup hoping that Mr. Trump lives on Pennsylvania Avenue very soon. Finally, a good American will be making great decisions in the Oval Office.

So, let's ask ourselves what US economic problems are there that are so compelling that I would feel the need to devise a solution for them and then write a book about the solution so that others can see that the problems, though complex, are all solvable?

Therefore, before we explore solutions, we will take a broad brush look at what is haunting the US and why the economy is at the bottom level and why there are no good jobs left for regular Americans in the private sector.

Let me offer the quick answer first as to why.

The reason there are no real jobs to speak about other than those that on the average have cut the American middle class average wage by \$5,000.00 in the last five years is simple to answer. The answer is: "The economy is bad." Yes it is obvious but that is not a joke.

Why is the economy so bad after almost eight years of a President Obama regime, which supposedly has been trying to make it better? This is a one word answer: "government." This is one of those times that if there were no government, things would have gotten better by themselves. Said differently "this is one of those times that if there were no Barack Hussein Obama trying to make things better, things would have gotten better by themselves.

There are lots of specific issues that cause America to be in a state of economic malaise. Let me talk about a few of them before we move on to the solutions in this How-To Book about "Saving America The Trump Way. That includes tips from Donald Trump.

Well, if you are fortunate enough to have a job, you know that there are oppressive taxes that continue to stifle individual, national, and business creativity. If you are a business owner, you are frustrated because whenever you peek your head out of the company looking for

a solution, the government plays a game of whack-a-mole with your head. After licking your wounds, you pick yourself up and try again but the prospects of success with this regime are not very hopeful.

If you are a college graduate or you have an MBA or PhD, you may have found that just like me, legal immigrants are being hired before you for the few skilled jobs available. If you are a high school grad or a working mom without college skills, you may have already found that Americans need not apply.

Small businesses have found government-created sustenance-choking business regulations that put them on a cliff riding a teeter totter—not sure which way the wind will blow. People have found more and more personal liberty & freedom being stolen by the government and though I do not understand it, there are still many who do not blame the current administration. Their love affair with President Obama endures while they use their access cards for food and necessities. .

The government is spending money from China creating major deficits and adding to a huge national debt that has put the United States on the brink of bankruptcy. Donald Trump says that if our debt reaches \$24 Trillion, we are toast! Right now, we are just under \$20 Trillion climbing at a \$Trillion per year under Obama.

And, yes, the big healthcare takeover has added huge taxes, a big burden on businesses. The people now pay more for health insurance than ever before in their lives. Obamacare was a lie in the first place. Its intention was not better health care. It was to give government more control over the people. Over 1/6 of the economy has to do with health care, and government wants full control

Plus as most already know there is no attempt to limit spending. There is more government spending than ever and the experts say for all that, our health and our healthcare has gotten worse. Meanwhile the crony friends of government officials are making millions from our misery.

6 Saving America

You may know that the US is now classified as a de-industrialized (i.e. weaker) nation because our manufacturing is done overseas.

Offshoring has stolen the best American jobs and nobody knows how to bring them back. Worse than that, nobody in government is trying. In his nomination acceptance speech, Donald Trump promised that those days are over. America First!

We all know that American Corporations left town over the last thirty years to make their products where wages are theoretically cheaper and taxes are lower. They come back often, however, to sell their products. They build their wares offshore and they bring those products back to America and pay no tribute to our country for the right to do business here.

When they left town, they paid nothing to the US for the trauma they caused in moving the jobs offshore. They have left and continue to leave whole towns become unemployed. Yet, because of what must be big government corruption, they are not charged with the unemployment compensation expense for their callous actions. America is left without the jobs and then American taxpayers must pay the unemployment claims of those left behind. Meanwhile, the establishment and corporate fat cats make more money and show their middle fingers to America.

Though we have tons of energy right here in this country and on our shores, government insists that we keep doing business with dirty, nasty, unfriendly enemies of the US rather than drill here and now. Hillary and Obama both have vowed to put the coal mines in the US out of business while China is energizing its economy on coal and their economy is now doing better than ours.

Our government is more interested in splitting up a pie that wage-earners provide and giving a big share of that pie to non-wage earners. They don't understand that the right way is to stoke the economy to create a much larger pie simply by using sound economic principles designed to work. Donald Trump, and accomplished businessman knows this is a recipe for disaster and he knows how to fix it and make America great again!

The government however, wants the takers in our economy to depend more on government and vote for the Party that gave them their last free dollar. The truth is that for those Americans on the take, the state of the economy does not seem to matter to them. Work opportunities do not matter. They get their cash and sustenance from the government.

They don't feel very good about themselves as unproductive members of society but our federal government has trained them to suck it in and believe that it is better to feel worthless and depressed and have their access card than to have a nice paying job with five times earnings and a smile for the opportunities and successes in life.

Government feeds an unwary population with propaganda so that those people will simply accept government as a master. Paying these people to do nothing is a big drain on our economy and it results in higher taxes for all of us. Government also seems to enjoy lying to its citizens much more than telling the truth.

Government is massive and dysfunctional. It lines up against the people. Yet, somehow, no matter how many times our leaders mess up, they are willing to make the same mistakes again because a Luddite following will re-elect them anyway.

We can do a lot better than this. After Trump's acceptance speech I am convinced that the sky is the limit. What we need is a "unique," plan for economic recovery and job creation with no BS. We need a Trump plan that puts Americans first in all ways.

We need a plan that straightens out the tax mess but also reaches into critical areas that are impeding economic growth today such as regulations, immigration, and excessive taxation and excessive spending. Additionally, we need a plan that alters our pure capitalism system into one that is more mercantilist (Helps capitalism be successful). Mercantilism provided the economic engine for the country when the founders were in charge.

Jobs are hard to come by anywhere in the world today including the United States. Even some political liberal progressives who want to be reelected are starting to say that “you can blame the government for that.” In this day and age, you can blame the government for lots more than that, and nobody would think that you were kidding.

Despite no jobs for anybody else, the number of US government employees is growing at blinding speed. Federal and state employees are gaining jobs at a record pace. This is not part of anybody's economic solution. This is a big part of the problem.

While government grows, there is less and less real work even for government workers. And, so many agencies, even those that originally did good work in their functionary role as well as their advisory role to the President and Congress, have branched into areas that now hurt the economy rather than help it. The more government employees (other than the military) that are collecting paychecks, the greater the drag on private sector jobs and the economy as a whole. We can do lots better!

Why did I write this book?

Anybody paying attention knows that our economy has stopped working. Our financial institutions have been forced to lessen their standards while the taxpayer has become the prop between any of government's favorite crony-backed businesses (including the banks) and failure. The United States once represented rugged individualism in all we did and only the strong survived.

America became the strongest of nations because of that philosophy. Our government today seems like it is against strength as it attempts, through socialistic, progressive, and Marxist principles to create a society of wimps, in which the American dream is little more than a government handout.

America is under attack from within and from without. Government has one objective and that is to grow so that it can control everything and everybody. Corporations are protecting their assets and their viability from a government that would seize whatever it can get from anybody and that includes corporations and their executives.

Government has great ambitions. Dollars are the fuel that permits government to grow and prosper. Our government wants more and more and more from people who make less and less and less. On the outside, we have free trade agreements nipping like piranha at all things American, while our own government accepts trade imbalance without a whimper.

It is time to say STOP. All of us together must say STOP to save our country. We must say STOP to save our lives. No matter who we are, it is time to STOP the government in its tracks. It is destroying us. What good will it be even if our side wins, if there is nothing left. We need to come together, adopt this plan or a similar plan to save America and we need to fight for our America and not special interests. It is time. Thank you Mr. Trump for being on our side.

Chapter 2 From "9-9-9" to "R-R-R" With Love

Who would not want America to be saved?

As a conservative Democrat, I have gotten accustomed to saying things my Party does not like to hear. Quite frankly, I don't like what my Party says most of the time. I have begun to look to the GOP (non-RINOS, non-elites, non-establishment, and non-wimps) for the better ideas.

In recent years, unfortunately, I have found that there are establishment elite Republicans and conservative Republicans. One is selfish and concerned only about advancing their individual causes, while the other is pro-American for the good of all Americans. It was shown time and time again in the Republican Primaries as the whining establishment could not stand how well conservative Cruz and conservative nationalist Trump were doing with the people. Thank you Mr. Cruz and Mr. Trump for knocking the socks off the establishment candidates.

Maybe some time after Trump whoops Hillary for the presidency, one day Democrats will once again be the Party of the people instead of the Party of radicals and those living off-the-wall. Therefore, I keep my "D" registration and I try to help the country. But I watch carefully as even I did not expect even RINO Republicans to be against the will of the people.

My preference would be if the conservatives dropped the Republican Party and formed the American Party. I'll bet a whole slew of Democrats and Independents would swarm to this new Party. That is

not what this book is about, but I have spent time mulling over the notion in my recent book, *Kill the Republican Party*. That was pretty easy for a frustrated Democrat to say, and the book was easy to write.

As discussed previously, my objective in this book about Saving America The Trump Way is to discuss a plan that built several years ago to help save America. It can save us all. It is very similar to the plans of Donald Trump. I devised this plan when I considered running for the US Senate in 2012 at the same time Herman Cain was running for President.

Cain had a catchy plan with a simple name. It was 9-9-9. In 2012 in the first incarnation of the plan, I called it the R-R-R plan, and I wrote a book about it called *R-R-R*. I also wrote a number of articles about it. The R-R-R plan still exists as it is almost eternal. It lends a deeper perspective to this book about how to saving America because the notions embedded in R-R-R work for America and Americans.

R-R-R is more than just a cute set of initials designed to make the “R” letter very important for all Americans. If, by the way the leaders of this country merely implemented the rudiments of R-R-R, we would be saved even without the extra notions introduced in this book. All of us want to save America. With R-R-R, we can actually do it. The full Trump plan has most of the of the R-R-R characteristics built in.

Why R-R-R?

I created the R-R-R plan in early 2012 in order to get beyond the rhetoric and to identify and solve the problems with our sour economy. In 2012 I wrote that "It is done and it will work whenever a leader emerges to adopt the thirteen simple principles of R-R-R." Donald Trump is that leader. The R-R-R plan, which when I get the OK, I will call the Trump R-R-R Plan, is the best way to rescue our economy and create real jobs. And, as such, it is worthy to sit on the starting block of any book titled, *Saving America!*

Can you tell me why GDP, public debt, durable goods production, unemployment, the average wage, and many other economic

indicators are at the worst levels since the Depression? As much as my father and your father liked Franklin Delano Roosevelt, he never brought the US to good economic times. But, like Obama, he sure talked a good story. Would it help us if we were to send the grave diggers out now so that we could ask Roosevelt to solve our economic dilemma?

I know I don't really think it would work if it were even possible. At least now we are only in the outer edges of a recession. With Roosevelt the country got the big banana—The Great Depression! But, to be sure that I was not on my own in my opinion of Obama's lack of accomplishments as a parallel to Roosevelt's in 2012, I reached out to the *New York Times*, and there it was in black and white from the most liberal newspaper in the world. This quote is from www.westernjournalism.com:

“The New York Times ran a featured story entitled, “Recession Officially Over, U.S. Incomes Kept Falling.” The story highlights a study by two former Census Bureau officials, Gordon W. Green Jr. and John F. Coder, which found Americans have lost more wealth under the Obama administration than in the midst of the recession under George W. Bush. Altogether, the recession and Obama's policies created the largest reduction in the American standard of living in decades. Obama's policies have inflated store prices, debased the dollar's purchasing power, and led to a glut of unemployed who are not drawing a paycheck. However, government workers suffered the smallest income drop, meaning Obama's policies encourage government dependence and a further spiral toward economic catastrophe.”

It has gotten so bad in the US, that we need a very serious, very creative, and very comprehensive solution to make it better. The R-R-R plan is exactly that. You may counter that all candidates from time immemorial have been trying to rescue poor economies, and create jobs, and they always think their ideas are the best. You would be correct. But, this time, the R-R-R plan with a lot of Trump moxie, looks like it will surely do it for us all. So, why is the R-R-R plan any better than same ole same ole? Let me digress first to the DNC's convention in Charlotte in early September, 2012.

You may recall that the Budget Buster in Chief in his 2012 Democratic National Convention speech, called for “the kind of bold, persistent experimentation that Franklin Roosevelt pursued during the only crisis worse than this one.” Many bright Americans feared what Obama had in store for America in a second term that would keep him holding power until 2016. A number of experts reckoned that he gave it away at the convention.

So, for a time, there was rampant speculation that in the second term, Obama would re-create FDR’s Works Progress Administration. It would have been part of what was supposed to be a massive government-funded jobs program. Obama never saw the budget, deficit and debt problem as worthy of being addressed because he saw his reelection as a mandate to ignore the debt and spend, spend, and spend and give people stuff. That’s exactly what he did. There was no jobs program, and Obama never put forth a WPA-like plan.

Trump and Hillary 2016

Though Hillary has said numerous times that she endorses Obama’s economic policies from the last eight years when it comes down to making her own mark, she will change to whatever fit her needs. In the end, all elections come back to the economy—to jobs, wages, taxes, imports and exports, the price of goods and the cost of an education. Hillary and Donald Trump differ on their plans to address these issues. Trump is more R-R-R capitalism and mercantilism, while Hillary is more socialist and communist, but not quite at the Bernie Sanders level.

From tax rates and immigration to globalization and the minimum wage, there are major contrasts between a potential Hillary presidency and a Donald Trump presidency. For one thing, Hillary’s plan is basically warmed over Obama and Trump’s plan with R-R-R is a business oriented plan for success devised by a successful business entrepreneur. .

Regarding Jobs and incomes, Americans are understandably very anxious that the economy hasn’t lived up to its promise over the past ten years of creating job growth that provides upward mobility and

broadly shared prosperity. Instead, the nation has gone through what appears to be a continual recession marked by some bubbles in the stock market and in housing.

Trump plans to create the biggest economic boom in this country since the New Deal. As a businessman, he sees it as a no-brainer. He knows how to get it done. Trump has published his plans for large tax cuts and he sees an economic surge and a jobs surge with his signature agenda items, particularly his push to limit immigration and to revisit trade agreements.

Hillary has unveiled a slew of policy proposals that all involve big-time spending in excess of the budget busting job done by Obama. She will provide everything from job training and free community college education to broadband networks, infrastructure, and clean energy. She has no way of paying for anything other than increasing the debt and deficit.

She has backed Obama's efforts to raise the federal minimum wage, to overhaul immigration laws, and to boost women's workforce participation by backing efforts to improve paid leave and access to child care. The problem with Hillary's plans are that these items for the most part have been on Obama's plate for a long time and they have gotten stale from inaction. Why now? Where have they been? Where is the funding?

Though Bill Clinton and Barack Obama got us into the trade deal arena with their many bad deals, if you can believe Hillary, she says she and Donald Trump think the same on the new 12-nation Pacific trade deal, negotiated and promoted by the Obama administration. Hillary says she and Trump are also questioning the ages old North American Free Trade Agreement, or Nafta which her husband Bill Clinton pushed.

Trump is unhappy with what he sees as Obama's political friends with his blessing having aggressively pursued a policy of globalization—moving our jobs, our wealth and our factories to Mexico and

overseas. Though she denies it, Trump links Hillary to the 1994 Nafta deal that her husband President Clinton signed, which has destroyed jobs in America. Trump does not appear to believe Hillary on trade because her husband was so wildly in favor of the trade agreements while they were still married.

Trump has such strong opposition to trade deals that he has had open clashes with the U.S. Chamber of Commerce—the biggest business lobby. Trump is in favor of mercantilism as in the R-R-R plan to even the playing field for loyal US manufacturers who continue to employ American workers in America. Trump does not believe what Hillary says is true.

Trump wants a nice big tax cut for all so that America can stimulate its success engine. Mr. Trump would slash tax rates and push millions of households off the income tax rolls with a proposed tax cut that would be nearly triple the size of the Bush tax cuts of 2001 and 2003. His real plan is that when they come off the income tax rolls, they have a nice job and a nice income to get them back on the rolls at a better level.

The Trump plan would take the top individual tax rate to 25% from 39.6%, repeal the estate tax, cut the corporate tax rate to 15% from 35% and tax business profits of high-income households at a lower rate than their wages. Tax cuts have been effective whenever used to stimulate the economy. The first in modern times were the Kennedy Tax cuts in the 1960's.

Hillary believes tax increases are the best way to stimulate the economy so there is enough funding for all of her big spending plans. This has not worked in Obama's eight years and it will not work in a Hillary administration either. She has pledged to use "business tax reform" to pay for \$275 billion in infrastructure spending, but she hasn't said how she would do that or whether she backs Mr. Obama's plan to cut the corporate tax rate. She also has promised a middle-class tax cut but hasn't yet offered specifics.

Trump will "save your Social Security without killing it like so many people want to do, and your Medicare." He has criticized proposals floated by establishment leaders to address looming across-the-board benefit cuts that will be triggered if Social Security exhausts

Treasury account reserves by, for example, raising retirement ages or capping benefits for wealthier retirees. Instead, Mr. Trump has said that the program can eliminate waste and abuse to close the gap

Hillary is looking to enhance the benefits for the poorest recipients of Social Security. In other words, she plans to steal money from Social Security for welfare purposes. Finding another purpose for a dwindling fund does not seem prudent. She will have to raise SS and Medicare rates substantially to do this or risk an Armageddon day in the not-too soon future when there are no reserves to send out any checks.

Even Obama could have had success with R-R-R

But, Obama is not as smart as Donald Trump. Logical and sane human beings never believed more spending was the solution to anything that threatened the country. So, in Obama's eight years, at least half of the country knew it was a no-brainer that excess spending was not a good thing. But, it happened anyway. If Obama wanted to solve the problems we faced in 2012 through today, he would have been looking at sound economic principles, such as those brought forth in the R-R-R plan.

What separates the R-R-R plan from campaign rhetoric is that it is real. It is not just talking points. It is designed to work. Other plans focus on a small piece of the road to recovery whereas the R-R-R plan actually builds the whole road—from start to finish. It is a far more comprehensive plan than any candidate anywhere running for any office has ever offered. The only thing simple about R-R-R is that it is easy to remember. Donald Trump's plan is mostly R-R-R with some special Trumpian flair.

The R-R-R plan is ready to be used to help save our country—to rescue US from the progressive socialist / Marxists Administration that is now holding the country hostage with the help of many

complicit Democrats. In January, 2012, I released the book version of the plan and it was titled R-R-R. It is 292 pages long, and it is full of solutions.

When I finish this book, I will publish the R-R-R book again and make it available for history buffs on BookHawkers, Amazon, and Kindle. The book first outlines and then explains a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation. It was guaranteed to work if adopted by Congress and the new president in 2013. It is common sense and now, as an integral part of the Trump Economic Plan it is ready to be a big winner for the United States and for the American people.

It is a multifaceted approach to bringing America back from the precipice of disaster to again become the most successful country on the planet. The precipice of disaster is not an attractive place folks. R-R-R is about the economy and jobs. It does not touch on social issues at all. R-R-R is simply about economic recovery and job creation.

R-R-R is not a warmed over “9-9-9” from Herman Cain. In fact, tax policy, the thrust of 9-9-9, though very important, is just one area of R-R-R’s many facets. Along with a number of other features, R-R-R is built to move our economy from one that is pure Capitalism to a modified Capitalism / Mercantilism system. When in the Trump Plan, I hear Mr. Trump speak about solving the problem of American Corporations abandoning America, I think Mercantilism.

What is Mercantilism?

This is the method the founders developed, and in fact, it is how the founders ran the government when they were in charge. Capitalism is a core element of R-R-R style Mercantilism.

The good news for conservatives is that Mercantilism does not resemble Progressivism, Marxism, Communism, or Socialism. We’ve had enough of that over the last eight years. Haven’t we?

As a superset of Capitalism, Mercantilism is designed to first help the home country. (America First!) That country in our case is the USA! Mercantilism is often deployed when a country is in a fledgling status

or when it has become disadvantaged. I would suggest that the latter describes US pretty well. The US is still king of the hill but we are declining. The US is the place to be but those countries rushing the hill are increasing in number and unlike US, they do not have their hands tied behind their backs by their governments.

The R-R-R plan is simply good for the economy, but it is not simple. It is good for the people, but it is not a handout. It is good for jobs but it does not take tax money to pay workers \$30,000.00 per year while costing taxpayers \$200,000.00. Those are Obama plans and Hillary Clinton's plans and they have been proven ineffective. If Obama's plans were going to work, they would have already worked and we would not be having this discussion right now.

Corporations are not people but they represent an awful lot of people. For those corporations that want to sign up to be American-Centric, the R-R-R plan is good for corporations. It is a solution balm that offers a gutsy, unique, realistic, and workable path to getting America back on its feet. There is nothing like it anywhere else. All we need as a country is the resolve and the right leadership for the R-R-R plan to make us all successful. My perspective is that Donald Trump is that leader.

Here are the four full sets of R-R-R

Set 1: Reduce Taxes; Reduce Immigration; Reduce Regulations

Set 2: Reduce Spending; Repeal Obamacare; Reindustrialize America

Set 3: Reduce Offshoring; Raise Tariffs; Revitalize Energy

Set 4: Reduce Redistribution; Reduce Lying; Reduce Government

There is even an extra R that we typically lump in with Set 4. It is *Remember Mistakes*.

Please note that *The Thirteen R Plan* did not have the ring of R-R-R, and so we opted not to use it.

How can any conservative argue with this plan? Herman Cain is remembered forever for coming up with his innovative 9-9-9 tax restructuring. The only thing R-R-R and 9-9-9 have in common; however is that both use three symbols. Even people that had not investigated the 9's in 9-9-9 had an opinion of the 9-9-9 plan. More than their opinion, however, the beauty of 9-9-9 is that everybody knew about it even if they had no idea as to what it actually was.

9-9-9 is very catchy and you cannot forget it. Just about everybody heard of 9-9-9 while Cain was still a candidate. Moreover, most people think 9-9-9 is a clever notion even if they have no idea of its purpose. So, real people enjoyed Herman Cain using 9-9-9 as the answer to any question regarding his program. It is so catchy, one might even think those shifty Democrats were behind it. The good parts of marketing 9-9-9 are the same good parts as marketing R-R-R. It has all of the 9-9-9 market attributes plus R-R-R is chocked full of substance.

Even today, any candidate who would choose to adopt the Cain 9-9-9 plan, even without Cain, could gain some momentum—just as Herman Cain did. Likewise, any candidate who chooses to adopt the R-R-R plan could become popular overnight with the people. After the election R-R-R is a lot more than a candidate's dream. It is an honest way to save America. You will find as we discuss R-R-R in detail that the Trump plan for the economy in many ways is R-R-R.

R-R-R is a contagious notion. It is both comprehensive and it is easy to remember even if you forget an R or two. It is a guaranteed success because America already has tested it successfully when we practiced R-R-R Mercantilism through our founding and then on through multiple industrial ages. Eventually, the US used Mercantilism to beat England at its own game.

The principles of R-R-R Mercantilism were practiced in our founding and it guided the country through its formative years as America grew stronger and stronger. The country that taught the US how to run our economic affairs is England. Now, unfortunately, both of us have lost our ways:

Here is England's Mercantilism trade statement from 1549:

“We must always take heed that we buy no more from strangers than we sell them, for so should we impoverish ourselves and enrich them.” With that the old England ruled the world until 1860 when this slogan was no longer its guiding light.

England abandoned Mercantilism and became intrigued with free trade. Both presidential candidates in 2012 and most of Congress were advocates of the same free trade notions that England toyed with and finally adopted for real. England abandoned the principles that had made her strong. The US, when it practiced mercantilism v free trade kicked England out of the marketplace and took over.

Hillary Clinton is for the failed Obama trade deals of the past such as NAFTA and TPP, while Trump knows the pain poorly negotiated deals have inflicted on America. Trump will renegotiate the deals and walk away from the table rather than accept a status quo that hurts America. Hillary will leave things as they are – status quo.

In addition to the ever strong United States, Germany was a great student of Mercantilism. Coincidentally just 10 years after England abandoned Mercantilism, Germany began to excel in steel manufacture, in textile work, in mining and trading, in every branch of modern industrial and commercial life, and also in population. President Wilson in the early 1900's noted that “German development has been ... amazing.” Unfortunately, Wilson was not a Mercantilist. He was a progressive.

Abandoning Mercantilism almost cost England World War I. America, still practicing R-R-R Mercantilism, saved the day for the Brits. Germany was in the process of picking England apart in World War I, and was ready to succeed when US President Wilson agreed to help. Germany had achieved its success by practicing Mercantilism, which, of course they had learned from the mighty British—old

England herself—and they had carefully watched the prosperity of the US increase with Mercantilism while England declined. Our assistance to England in World War I helped ole England avoid becoming a German Isle.

By 1860, England lost its standing in the world as a commercial force when it abandoned Mercantilism. By 1920, President Wilson, a progressive ideologue, had begun to change the US from Mercantilism to Capitalism with a dose of socialism for good measure.

It took a long time. However, once the notion was in place it grew throughout the 20th century and into the 21st. The US eventually dropped Mercantilism as our economic creed, and we adopted free trade as our national mantra. It was a big mistake. It took time but our economic power declined gradually. Finally, here we are with a debt that is now bigger than our total GNP. That is what happens when progressivism takes a big ride on the slippery slope.

Eventually England was flattened by her liberal free trade policies. Mercantilism helped America overtake England as the greatest industrial power. England lost 50% of its economy moving from Mercantilism to free trade. By 1944, the English pound officially lost its role as the reserve world currency. The US dollar took its place

Just like we beat England when we practiced Mercantilism, unless we change back, the Chinese, strong advocates of protecting their home industries via Mercantilism, will do to us what we did to England from 1860 onward. It doesn't happen overnight but China's ascendancy to become the most powerful nation in the world is well on its way. This will be China's success while it is America's shame. Shame on US!

Like England, unless we change our top leadership to a man with the insights of Donald Trump, and convince our new leaders that R-R-R Mercantilism is the path to success, we will be remembered as a country that once had it all. We could have chosen a course that helped America, rather than just helping America's largest corporations and third-world countries. Free trade and greed will be listed as the major cause of our undoing.

China has been a major practitioner of Mercantilism. They are prospering while others, who believe in free trade are declining. That is why our free traders lose every day to China in negotiations. Free trade is not good for America. Donald Trump preaches about how the Chinese whoop us in trade at every outing. Yet, every candidate for President in 2012 and 2016, other than Donald Trump who needs a way to punish American Corporations gone offshore, is a proponent of free trade. That is exactly why our economy is stinking up the world right now.

Pat Buchanan sums up free trade as follows:

“With the abolition of tariffs, and with US guarantees that goods made in foreign countries would enter American free of charge, manufacturers began to shut plants here and more production abroad to countries where US wage-and-hour laws and health & environmental regulations did not apply, countries where there were no unions and workers’ wages were below the US minimum wage. Competitors who stayed in America were undercut and run out of business, or forced to join the stampede abroad.”

The American people, with help from anti free trade advocates such as conservative Pat Buchanan can quash the notion that free trade is helpful to regular Americans. It is not. It is certainly helpful to CEOs of huge companies, but they do not need help from average Americans or from the government. Write your Congress and your Presidential Candidates and offer your thoughts on free trade. It surely is not free. It has a heavy cost.

I offered the R-R-R plan to all Republican candidates for President in 2012 and none of them took me up on it. I checked them all out and unfortunately, they are on Obama’s side on free trade and this is very disappointing. Before he chose not to run, I hoped back then that Donald Trump was elected and that he would go back to his idea of fair trade and abandons free trade as it would have hastened our economic recovery. At least it would have forestalled our demise.

R-R-R Mercantilism is clearly not something that free traders like. That is why the economy will stay in the toilet until we change the belief that America can lose in all trade agreements and still wind up a winner. No matter how many 1000 dollar losses a gambler sustains without winning, when they hit a very large number, they do not win. Their losses are just bigger.

When Hillary and Bill Clinton, Al Gore, John Kerry, and Nancy Pelosi are for something, I want conservative leaders to be against it. So, far, just about all politicians from both Parties are for free trade. It is a bad idea for America. This is more like collusion than bi-partisanship and it is killing America because nobody wants to fix its biggest problem – getting whooped big time in free trade deals which put Americans out of work.

Free trade has not been fair to US citizens as there are lots less jobs and our average wages have decreased by 10 to 12% in recent years. Let me repeat. Free trade is not good for America. It is good for every other country that wants to beat us in the world economy. R-R-R Mercantilism is the right plan for our future success. It is our opportunity to regain world leadership.

The R-R-R plan is more than just Mercantilism but unless the US can again own our own economy, instead of giving it away freely to every third world country, as well as China, the full benefits of R-R-R cannot be realized. Even so, there are enough other good points that R-R-R can still help America in many ways.

As the US weakens, economists predict that the Chinese *yuan*, aka *renminbi* will overtake the dollar in the next five or ten years as the world's reserve currency. This will be more than symbolic. It will be a direct reflection of poor leadership. I don't think we have to worry if we elect Donald Trump this time.

Earlier in 2012, then French President, Nicolas Sarkozy, who was hoping to be re-elected, but was not, fired a big shot at the failing Brits. He said Britain was a country with 'no industry.' When will he say that of US? Can we exist with no industry? Will China begin to manufacture our war materials? Do we have a chance in the future without refocusing our attention to our real problems?

R-R-R Mercantilism is designed to solve answers to many questions including: “How do we get back all the jobs exported in the last 30 years?” If we want to re-industrialize America, just like the Chinese, we have to protect our markets and support our domestic industries. It is that simple. The solution is called R-R-R.

R-R-R Mercantilism is the key to America’s recovery. It is not just one of the R’s, it is a combination of five major R’s and to a lesser degree, all of the R’s in the R-R-R program. Mercantilism is the one word short description for implementing at least these five R’s: *Reduce Taxes, Reduce Regulations, Reindustrialize America, Reduce Offshoring, and Raise Tariffs.* Mercantilism is in fact, the very opposite of “free trade.”

For those who are free trade advocates, as noted above, you can think of Mercantilism as anathema to free trade. R-R-R Mercantilism places the interests of the people of the United States in front of all other interests, whether they are foreign or domestic. R-R-R Mercantilism provides a way for all domestic businesses to be successful but its real focus is to make people successful because businesses are successful. Today’s Capitalism permits businesses to be successful even if the people in the home country are jobless. Mercantilism corrects a big hole in that logic.

R-R-R Mercantilism rewards businesses that stay at home to produce goods here and provide high paying jobs here. It uses a big carrot to encourage businesses to think America-first! Likewise, it uses a big stick to discourage those companies that would take even more than the 20,000,000 manufacturing jobs already gone, to a foreign country. The objective is for companies to come back to America because it will be more profitable for them and it will be better for the American people.

Offshoring: bad for American jobs

Analysts suggest that over the next decade or two American corporations plan to offshore as many as 40,000,000 additional jobs. It doesn't take much logic to see that would destroy the fabric of our country and eliminate most of the middle class. President Obama may be able to declare a war on women and a war on the middle class but he sure has no solution to what his policies have forced businesses to do. A country with no jobs is a lost country.

When and if the 40,000,000 jobs get the call to be offshored, this time, the jobs that are lost will be the best white collar jobs that exist—engineering jobs, accounting jobs, radiologist jobs, and other highly paid professional jobs. Technology will help the supposedly American companies destroy the US job market if we let them get away with it.

You may know that in the US today, we already have remotely controlled robots performing Telesurgery. Today a human surgeon is still required. Picture a surgeon in New York City operating on a patient in Los Angeles through robotic technology and high speed communications. In ten years, if R-R-R is taken off the table as a solution, and we do nothing, will the picture change? Will we see a surgeon in Shanghai operating on a patient in New York or Los Angeles? I think so.

The warning is that American officials must stop the exporting of American jobs overseas. R-R-R Mercantilism is the answer. It is designed to make America the go-to nation again! Go-to nations get the jobs. R-R-R and Mercantilism are designed so that twenty years from now, America will not be known only as that country that provides raw materials to the manufacturing leader of the world—China.

Mercantilism is Capitalism with the rounding factor in favor of the home country, not the corporation. In our case, of course, the home country is the United States of America.

In this book, chapter by chapter, we take a deeper look at the precepts of R-R-R, one R at a time.

When you fly, they tell you in the event of cabin decompression, put your mask on first so you can take care of your children. The America economy right now is in decompression mode. As nice as it sounds,

under the guise of “free trade,” we cannot be helping other countries get stronger than US, while we have had our masks yanked from our faces by our own government. It is time for Americans to put our own masks back on. Do not expect government to solve this for us, without a change in leadership. We need an America-first Congress and President to help us get that job done. Donald Trump is for America and Americans first!

R-R-R Mercantilism is our oxygen mask for both survival and great success.

Chapter 3 Trump, Pence, & Reform:

A New R-R-R plan for America & Americans 1st

How about this for a mantra: “SAY NO TO THE STATUS QUO!” This is another new mantra and a great slogan for all Americans after we have endured eight years of Barack Hussein Obama. With Mike Pence on the ticket, and with Donald Trump in the driver’s seat, a strong conservative showing means that we should not have to worry about the status quo messing with Americans after January 2017.

Trump's economic plan has been around for some time and it has been attacked by many Democrats as would be expected. It is full of good meat for conservatives. Since the “In-the-tank-for-Obama” corrupt US media does not like to dig into anything well to do their jobs, all the banter has been speculation and of course lies.

As expected, Hillary Clinton and her minions have made light of the Trump plan; yet they have no plan of their own other than *Barack Obama's Status Quo Plan* which can be subtitled as *Let the Rotting of America Continue.* Typical of the lead from behind mentality is “do not show your cards, because you may have to explain them.”

Trump's whole life has been about real solutions while Obama and his former Secretary of State have become the # 1 problem in the US today. Trump can solve that problem for sure in November with his own plan along with a dose of the R-R-R. His plan already has a lot of R-R-R in it, and thus it is good for America.

Summaries of Trump's well-conceived and well-articulated plan can be found all over the Internet as well as on the Trump Web Site <https://www.donaldjtrump.com>. This is the essence of the Tax plan:

TAX REFORM THAT WILL MAKE AMERICA GREAT AGAIN

The Goals Of Donald J. Trump's Tax Plan

Too few Americans are working, too many jobs have been shipped overseas, and too many middle class families cannot make ends meet. This tax plan directly meets these challenges with four simple goals:

Tax relief for middle class Americans: In order to achieve the American dream, let people keep more money in their pockets and increase after-tax wages.

Simplify the tax code to reduce the headaches Americans face in preparing their taxes and let everyone keep more of their money.

Grow the American economy by discouraging corporate inversions, adding a huge number of new jobs, and making America globally competitive again.

Doesn't add to our debt and deficit, which are already too large.

The Trump Tax Plan Achieves These Goals

If you are single and earn less than \$25,000, or married and jointly earn less than \$50,000, you will not owe any income tax. That removes nearly 75 million households – over 50% – from the income tax rolls. They get a new one page form to send the IRS saying, “I win,” those who would otherwise owe income taxes will save an average of nearly \$1,000 each.

All other Americans will get a simpler tax code with four brackets – 0%, 10%, 20% and 25% – instead of the current seven. This new tax code eliminates the marriage penalty and the Alternative Minimum Tax (AMT) while providing the lowest tax rate since before World War II.

No business of any size, from a Fortune 500 to a mom and pop shop to a freelancer living job to job, will pay more than 15% of their business income in taxes. This lower rate makes corporate inversions unnecessary by making America's tax rate one of the best in the world.

No family will have to pay the death tax. You earned and saved that money for your family, not the government. You paid taxes on it when you earned it.

The Trump Tax Plan Is Revenue Neutral

The Trump tax cuts are fully paid for by:
Reducing or eliminating most deductions and loopholes available to the very rich.

A one-time deemed repatriation of corporate cash held overseas at a significantly discounted 10% tax rate, followed by an end to the deferral of taxes on corporate income earned abroad.
Reducing or eliminating corporate loopholes that cater to special interests, as well as deductions made unnecessary or redundant by the new lower tax rate on corporations and business income. We will also phase in a reasonable cap on the deductibility of business interest expenses.

DETAILS OF DONALD J. TRUMP'S TAX PLAN

America needs a bold, simple and achievable plan based on conservative economic principles. This plan does that with needed tax relief for all Americans, especially the working poor and middle class, pro-growth tax reform for all sizes of businesses, and fiscally responsible steps to ensure this plan does not add to our enormous debt and deficit.

This plan simplifies the tax code by taking nearly 50% of current filers off the income tax rolls entirely and reducing the number of tax brackets from seven to four for everyone else. This plan also reduces or eliminates loopholes used by the very rich and special interests made unnecessary or redundant by the new lower tax rates on individuals and companies.

The Trump Tax Plan: A Simpler Tax Code For All Americans

When the income tax was first introduced, just one percent of Americans had to pay it. It was never intended as a tax most Americans would pay. The Trump plan eliminates the income tax for over 73 million households. 42 million households that currently file complex forms to determine they don't owe any income taxes will now file a one page form saving them time, stress, uncertainty and an average of \$110 in preparation costs. Over 31 million households get the same simplification and keep on average nearly \$1,000 of their hard-earned money.

For those Americans who will still pay the income tax, the tax rates will go from the current seven brackets to four simpler, fairer brackets that eliminate the marriage penalty and the AMT while providing the lowest tax rate since before World War II:

Inc. Tax Rate	Long Term Cap Gains Dividend Rate	Single Filers	Married Filers	Heads of Household
0%	0%	\$0 to \$25,000	\$0 to \$50,000	\$0 to \$37,500
10%	0%	\$25,001 to \$50,000	\$50,001 to \$100,000	\$37,501 to \$75,000
20%	15%	\$50,001 to \$150,000	\$100,001 to \$300,000	\$75,001 to \$225,000
25%	20%	\$150,001 & up	\$300,001 and up	\$225,001 and up

With this huge reduction in rates, many of the current exemptions and deductions will become unnecessary or redundant. Those within the 10% bracket will keep all or most of their current deductions. Those within the 20% bracket will keep more than half of their current deductions. Those within the 25% bracket will keep fewer deductions. Charitable giving and mortgage interest deductions will remain unchanged for all taxpayers.

Simplifying the tax code and cutting every American's taxes will boost consumer spending, encourage savings and investment, and maximize economic growth.

Business Tax Reform To Encourage Jobs And Spur Economic Growth

Too many companies – from great American brands to innovative startups – are leaving America, either directly or through corporate inversions. The Democrats want to outlaw inversions, but that will never work. Companies leaving is not the disease, it is the symptom. Politicians in Washington have let America fall from the best corporate tax rate in the industrialized world in the 1980's (thanks to Ronald Reagan) to the worst rate in the industrialized world. That is unacceptable. Under the Trump plan, America will compete with the world and win by cutting the corporate tax rate to 15%, taking our rate from one of the worst to one of the best.

This lower tax rate cannot be for big business alone; it needs to help the small businesses that are the true engine of our economy. Right now, freelancers, sole proprietors, unincorporated small businesses and pass-through entities are taxed at the high personal income tax rates. This treatment stifles small businesses. It also stifles tax reform because efforts to reduce loopholes and deductions available to the very rich and special interests end up hitting small businesses and job creators as well. The Trump plan addresses this challenge head on with a new business income tax rate within the personal income tax

code that matches the 15% corporate tax rate to help these businesses, entrepreneurs and freelancers grow and prosper.

These lower rates will provide a tremendous stimulus for the economy – significant GDP growth, a huge number of new jobs and an increase in after-tax wages for workers.

The Trump Tax Plan Ends The Unfair Death Tax

The death tax punishes families for achieving the American dream. Therefore, the Trump plan eliminates the death tax.

The Trump Tax Plan Is Fiscally Responsible

The Trump tax cuts are fully paid for by:

Reducing or eliminating deductions and loopholes available to the very rich, starting by steepening the curve of the Personal Exemption Phaseout and the Pease limitation on itemized deductions

Limitation on itemized deductions. The Trump plan also phases out the tax exemption on life insurance interest for high-income earners, ends the current tax treatment of carried interest for speculative partnerships that do not grow businesses or create jobs and are not risking their own capital, and reduces or eliminates other loopholes for the very rich and special interests.

These reductions and eliminations will not harm the economy or hurt the middle class. Because the Trump plan introduces a new business income rate within the personal income tax code, they will not harm small businesses either.

A one-time deemed repatriation of corporate cash held overseas at a significantly discounted 10% tax rate. Since we are making America's corporate tax rate globally competitive, it is only fair that corporations help make that move fiscally responsible. U.S.-owned corporations have as much as \$2.5 trillion in cash sitting overseas. Some companies have been leaving cash overseas as a tax maneuver.

Under this plan, they can bring their cash home and put it to work in America while benefitting from the newly-lowered corporate tax rate

that is globally competitive and no longer requires parking cash overseas. Other companies have cash overseas for specific business units or activities. They can leave that cash overseas, but they will still have to pay the one-time repatriation fee.

An end to the deferral of taxes on corporate income earned abroad. Corporations will no longer be allowed to defer taxes on income earned abroad, but the foreign tax credit will remain in place because no company should face double taxation.

Reducing or eliminating some corporate loopholes that cater to special interests, as well as deductions made unnecessary or redundant by the new lower tax rate on corporations and business income. We will also phase in a reasonable cap on the deductibility of business interest expenses.

Are there problems with the Trump Tax Plan?

The fact that Donald Trump's economic plan is designed well and that it will get America quickly out of its economic funk is verified by the Democratic Party, which early on took the time to write a hit piece on Trump's plan. Their "independent analysis," which has everything but credibility, predicts that Donald Trump's economic policies would plunge the United States into a deep recession. The lead author of the piece pursued a political agenda on behalf of the Democratic Party. Mark Zandi is so independent that he donated \$2,700 last year to the Hillary Clinton Campaign.

Despite what the naysayers say, the Trump tax plan is revenue neutral. In fact, it is expressly designed to have no "static effect" on overall tax revenues. Though revenue-neutral, however, there is a supply side stimulus associated with the tax cuts themselves. Thus, the DJT tax package is intended to significantly stimulate GDP growth, the rate of job creation, and the tax revenues raised in much the same way as the Reagan supply side tax reforms did in the 1980s.

Moreover, business school professor, Peter Navarro wrote a report that suggests the plan is solid in all respects. In fact, Navarro especially likes the immigration aspects. Deporting 11 million immigrants who have entered the United States illegally would not hurt the economy at all. Why? Because those illegal aliens would no longer draw public assistance and their jobs would almost immediately be taken by native-born Americans, particularly African-Americans. Navarro also noted that Trump's threat of high tariffs (Mercantilism) on Chinese goods would force Chinese leaders to change their trading practices and eliminate their trade surplus with America. This would boost economic growth in the United States.

Navarro has contended that Trump's massive tax-cut plan will not cost the federal government a dollar in tax revenue. He notes that Trump is not about to pass a tax plan that loses money. "For the Trump tax plan, revenue neutrality is an important principle," Navarro said. "And that's where you start. That's the most important principle."

TRUMP TRADE PLAN: REFORMING THE U.S.-CHINA TRADE RELATIONSHIP TO MAKE AMERICA GREAT AGAIN

How We Got Here: Washington Politicians Let China Off The Hook

In January 2000, President Bill Clinton boldly promised China's inclusion in the World Trade Organization (WTO) "is a good deal for America." [It was not then and it is not now! He said that our products] "will gain better access to China's market, and every sector from agriculture, to telecommunications, to automobiles. But China gains no new market access to the United States." None of what President Clinton promised came true.

Since China joined the WTO, Americans have witnessed the closure of more than 50,000 US factories and the loss of tens of millions of

jobs. Let me repeat. It was not a good deal for America then and it's a bad deal now. It is a typical example of how politicians in Washington have failed our country.

The most important component of our China policy is leadership and strength at the negotiating table. We have been too afraid to protect and advance American interests and to challenge China to live up to its obligations. We need smart negotiators who will serve the interests of American workers – not Wall Street insiders that want to move U.S. manufacturing and investment offshore.

The Goal of the Trump Plan: Fighting for American Businesses And Workers

America has always been a trading nation. Under the Trump administration trade will flourish. However, for free trade to bring prosperity to America, it must also be fair trade. Our goal is not protectionism but accountability. America fully opened its markets to China but China has not reciprocated. Its Great Wall of Protectionism uses unlawful tariff and non-tariff barriers to keep American companies out of China and to tilt the playing field in their favor.

If you give American workers a level playing field, they will win. At its heart, this plan is a negotiating strategy to bring fairness to our trade with China. The results will be huge for American businesses and workers. Jobs and factories will stop moving offshore and instead stay here at home. The economy will boom. The steps outlined in this plan will make that a reality.

When Donald J. Trump is president, China will be on notice that America is back in the global leadership business and that their days of currency manipulation and cheating are over. We will cut a better deal with China that helps American businesses and workers compete.

The Trump Plan Will Achieve The Following Goals:

- ✓ **Bring China to the bargaining table** by immediately declaring it a currency manipulator.
- ✓ **Protect American ingenuity and investment** by forcing China to uphold intellectual property laws and stop their unfair and unlawful practice of forcing U.S. companies to share proprietary technology with Chinese competitors as a condition of entry to China's market.
- ✓ **Reclaim millions of American jobs and reviving American manufacturing** by putting an end to China's illegal export subsidies and lax labor and environmental standards. No more sweatshops or pollution havens stealing jobs from American workers.
- ✓ **Strengthen our negotiating position** by lowering our corporate tax rate to keep American companies and jobs here at home, attacking our debt and deficit so China cannot use financial blackmail against us, and bolstering the U.S. military presence in the East and South China Seas to discourage Chinese adventurism.

Details of Donald J. Trump's US China Trade Plan:

Declare China a Currency Manipulator

We need a president who will not succumb to the financial blackmail of a Communist dictatorship. President Obama's Treasury Department has repeatedly refused to brand China a currency manipulator – a move that would force China to stop these unfair practices or face tough countervailing duties that level the playing field.

Economists estimate the Chinese yuan is undervalued by anywhere from 15% to 40%. This grossly undervalued yuan gives Chinese exporters a huge advantage while imposing the equivalent of a heavy tariff on U.S. exports to China. Such currency manipulation, in concert with China's other unfair practices, has resulted in chronic U.S. trade deficits, a severe weakening of the U.S. manufacturing base and the loss of tens of millions of American jobs.

In a system of truly free trade and floating exchange rates like a Trump administration would support, America's massive trade deficit with China would not persist. On day one of the Trump

administration the U.S. Treasury Department will designate China as a currency manipulator.

This will begin a process that imposes appropriate countervailing duties on artificially cheap Chinese products, defends U.S. manufacturers and workers, and revitalizes job growth in America. We must stand up to China's blackmail and reject corporate America's manipulation of our politicians. The U.S. Treasury's designation of China as a currency manipulator will force China to the negotiating table and open the door to a fair – and far better – trading relationship.

End China's Intellectual Property Violations

China's ongoing theft of intellectual property may be the greatest transfer of wealth in history. This theft costs the U.S. over \$300 billion and millions of jobs each year. China's government ignores this rampant cybercrime and, in other cases, actively encourages or even sponsors it –without any real consequences. China's cyber lawlessness threatens our prosperity, privacy and national security. We will enforce stronger protections against Chinese hackers and counterfeit goods and our responses to Chinese theft will be swift, robust, and unequivocal.

The Chinese government also forces American companies like Boeing, GE, and Intel to transfer proprietary technologies to Chinese competitors as a condition of entry into the Chinese market. Such de facto intellectual property theft represents a brazen violation of WTO and international rules. China's forced technology transfer policy is absolutely ridiculous. Going forward, we will adopt a zero tolerance policy on intellectual property theft and forced technology transfer. If

China wants to trade with America, they must agree to stop stealing and to play by the rules.

Eliminate China's Illegal Export Subsidies and Other Unfair Advantages

Chinese manufacturers and other exporters receive numerous illegal export subsidies from the Chinese government. These include - in direct contradiction to WTO rules - free or nearly free rent, utilities, raw materials, and many other services. China's state-run banks routinely extend loans these enterprises at below market rates or without the expectation they will be repaid. China even offers them illegal tax breaks or rebates as well as cash bonuses to stimulate exports.

China's illegal export subsidies intentionally distorts international trade and damages other countries' exports by giving Chinese companies an unfair advantage. From textile and steel mills in the Carolinas to the Gulf Coast's shrimp and fish industries to the Midwest manufacturing belt and California's agribusiness, China's disregard for WTO rules hurt every corner of America.

The U.S. Trade Representative recently filed yet another complaint with the WTO accusing China of cheating on our trade agreements by subsidizing its exports. The Trump administration will not wait for an international body to tell us what we already know. To gain negotiating leverage, we will pursue the WTO case and aggressively highlight and expose these subsidies.

China's woeful lack of reasonable environmental and labor standards represent yet another form of unacceptable export subsidy. How can American manufacturers, who must meet very high standards, possibly compete with Chinese companies that care nothing about their workers or the environment? We will challenge China to join the 21 st Century when it comes to such standards.

The Trump Plan Will Strengthen Our Negotiating Position

As the world's most important economy and consumer of goods, America must always negotiate trade agreements from strength. Branding China as a currency manipulator and exposing their unfair trade practices is not enough. In order to further strengthen our negotiating leverage, the Trump plan will:

- ✓ **Lower the corporate tax rate to 15%** to unleash American ingenuity here at home and make us more globally competitive. This tax cut puts our rate 10 percentage points below China and 20 points below our current burdensome rate that pushes companies and jobs offshore.
- ✓ **Attack our debt and deficit** by vigorously eliminating waste, fraud and abuse in the Federal government, ending redundant government programs, and growing the economy to increase tax revenues. Closing the deficit and reducing our debt will mean China cannot blackmail us with our own Treasury bonds.
- ✓ **Strengthen the U.S. military and deploying it appropriately in the East and South China Seas.** These actions will discourage Chinese adventurism that imperils American interests in Asia and shows our strength as we begin renegotiating our trading relationship with China. A strong military presence will be a clear signal to China and other nations in Asia and around the world that America is back in the global leadership business.

Anybody looking at the Trade plan knows it too is positive for America. Trump wants to even the score on imports and exports. And, so he has threatened to impose 45 percent tariffs on imports from China, Mexico and other trading partners. This can only help the US economy.

Navarro has been warning about America's trade deficit to China for years, and he even produced a documentary film, "Death by China," narrated by Martin Sheen. He said in the interview that Zandi, like many economists, does not understand how damaging the Chinese trade deficit has been to America. Trump gets it—according to Navarro.

The fact is that when Trump takes office and threatens tariffs, the likely scenario is that "Chinese leaders will realize they no longer have a weak leader in the White House, and the Chinese no longer promote their unfair trade practices. American's massive trade deficit with China then comes peacefully and prosperously back into balance over time. Both the U.S. and Chinese economies benefit while workers' rights improve along with the global environment."

Navarro blasted Zandi, who he says has an "insurmountable credibility issue" due to his Clinton donation and work he published in previous years praising President Obama's economic stimulus plans. Nearly half Navarro's report on this matter is a direct attack on Zandi.

Navarro was asked by the Trump campaign to independently review Zandi's claims and findings. The broader goal was to determine how such a flawed report could emanate from a well-established firm such as Moody's. Navarro's conclusions were not hard to form. "The short answer to that question is that the lead author is a Democrat and a major contributor to Hillary Clinton who appears to be pursuing a political agenda on behalf of the Democratic Party."

Now that a real economic strategy is in place that will bring jobs to America, it is time for this conservative team to bring on their new plan, change it just a bit and to call it simply R-R-R. The Trump-Pence, Economic Reform plan (R-R-R) will get these candidates noticed even more, and everybody in the country will know the plan. This is a plan for America and Americans First! Isn't it nice for conservatives to finally have something to cheer about?

For the last six months before writing this book, my articles and chapters, and columns have had an underlying theme. In addition to life, liberty, freedom, and the pursuit of happiness, my concentration began by analyzing what it would take to solve both the economic

problem and the jobs problem in America. We all know by now that the 2016 sitting President did not plan to solve anything in his both terms as solutions got in the way of his creating dependent Americans.

Building the R-R-R Plan

The first step in the process for me was in identifying each problem. The second part of the process was to devise can't miss solutions for each of the problems.

Ask yourself, "What are the biggest domestic problems facing the United States today?" I bet your list (in no sequence) would not be too much different than mine:

- 1) Oppressive taxes stifle individual, national, and business creativity.
- 2) Legal and illegal immigrants take American jobs.
- 3) Regulations choke businesses; rob personal liberty & freedom.
- 4) Spending too much causes major deficits; creates huge national debt.
- 5) Big government health takeover adds taxes, spending; makes health worse.
- 6) America is now a de-industrialized, weaker nation.
- 7) Offshoring has stolen the best American jobs.
- 8) American corporations that offshore pay no tariffs to home country (US).
- 9) Energy dependence unfriendly nations despite huge energy resources.
- 10) Redistribution of wealth and income = dependency on government.
- 11) Institutionalized government lying serves its selfish ends & cheats American people.
- 12) Massive government, massive payroll too expensive, intrusive, powerful.
- 13) Government and the people do not learn from our mistakes

This is too long a list of problems for any economy to withstand, and we can probably add a lot more than a few more items to the list. But, if we can fix these big problems, few Americans would not agree that we can solve our economic woes and create an environment in which jobs pour into this nation from all across the world.

With that as a goal in the fall of 2011, as I prepared to launch my campaign for US Senate, I introduced R-R-R: a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation. In the spring of 2012, as discussed in Chapter 2, I wrote a book about it and during the active part of my campaign I gave speeches about the benefits of the R-R-R plan to America and to any candidate for any office, who might choose to adopt the plan.

You may recall that at the time, every conservative candidate was speaking a great game but nobody had anything solid to offer that had pizzazz and excitement built into their plans like Herman Cain's "9-9-9." The fanfare was so great that many of us could have become convinced that 9-9-9 would be the next cure for insomnia or even halitosis. As much as a restructuring of our tax system is important for economic recovery, Herman Cain's 9-9-9 addresses just one of Donald Trump's economic recovery points.

In fact, it addresses just part of item one from the domestic problems list shown above. Yet, nobody denied that it was simply brilliant as a marketing concept. Out of nowhere, almost overnight, the former Burger King and Godfather Pizza executive was known to all Americans.

Even without 9-9-9, we know logically that taxes can be reduced simply by reducing the rates that are in effect in the out-of-touch 75,000 page tax code but clearly a proper code restructuring would help even more. However, Cain's winning strategy had more to do with a lot of pizzazz and his persona always came to the stage with a lot of moxie.

9-9-9 reflects that pizzazz and that moxie, and that makes it likeable even if it were not understood. Cain's people knew that 9-9-9 was a public relations and marketing winner, just like the R-R-R plan will be

a winner when our future leaders such as Trump and Pence fully check it out.

Herman Cain showed us all that if we take a good solution and we add some panache and some zip; some spunk, splash, and zest to the mixture, soon the whole world will take notice and we will have ourselves a great solution. Everybody and their brothers and sisters all of a sudden knew about 9-9-9. We'll get back to the zing and the elan and the boldness factors after we take another quick look at the original R-R-R from an inside-out perspective.

Cain was right. The tax structure needs to be totally realigned to suit the needs of the country and to not be punitive to the citizenry. But, a winning candidate can make better progress with a lot more than just one great idea. I do admit, however, that hope and change somehow was enough to give us Barack Obama for four years. But the change was not what most had hoped for

As noted, The R's are packaged in four sets of three R's — R-R-R. These have all have been fully explained in various articles on the Internet. Today the articles are available for downloading on www.brianwkelly.com.

The last "R" put forth was a piece that asked us all to "Remember Mistakes." This piece offered a commentary about a totally new R that may be as important as all of those that came before it. We offer a Chapter in this book titled Remember Mistakes. The biggest mistake it identifies is the election of the current President, and of course nobody needs to articulate the solution to that mistake.

Just as in Chapter 2, but this time for effect, I now present the shortest description of the most comprehensive plan for economic recovery and job creation that you will find anywhere. No candidate either now or in the primary election season took as thorough a look at all of what is needed to turn America around. The good news is that when Trump and Pence offer their Reform R-R-R package to the public, the

underlying grassroots elements of the package can very well be the bulk of the original R-R-R plan. Let's hope so.

Here are the four full sets of the original R-R-R plus one. Each of these notions solves an identified domestic problem from the list put forth at the top of this chapter.

- ✓ Set 1: (1) Reduce Taxes; (2) Reduce Immigration; (3) Reduce Regulations
- ✓ Set 2: (4) Reduce Spending; (5) Repeal Obamacare; (6) Reindustrialize America
- ✓ Set 3: (7) Reduce Offshoring; (8) Raise Tariffs; (9) Revitalize Energy
- ✓ Set 4: (10) Reduce Redistribution; (11) Reduce Lying; (12) Reduce Government

The extra R as typically lumped in with Set 4 is (13) Remember Mistakes

When you look at the original R-R-R plan along with Trump's own published plans, there is no better and no more complete package for economic success and job creation. The Trump, Pence & Reform package as it stands is pretty darn good. When it is repackaged with the original R-R-R plan, it is the whole enchilada. It is the all-in-one solution for America. It is guaranteed to work if the candidates are brave enough to do it all. Let's encourage Mr. Trump and Governor Pence to sign up and fully embrace R-R-R. America will be forever grateful.

In their 1969 bestselling album, Mick Jagger and Keith Richards penned a song, the title of which, "*You Can't Always Get What You Want*" can stand as a conservative mantra for ages past. No, I do not think either of these superstars are conservative, but most people are not superstars. My buddy Dennis Grimes says that even a blind squirrel finds an acorn every now and then. Regardless, Jagger and Richards were right at this time in US history!

Conservatives and for that matter America has not gotten what we have wanted since the Reagan years. We have had some false hopes along the way to today. Reagan was a man who did what was best, simply because it was the best. Honor is something you cannot buy. You either have it or you do not. The fact is, "you can't always get

what you want.” Today conservatives are different from the past. We will not accept a shutout. We plan to get what we want, and we will accept nothing less. We have been bleeding a lot for the right leaders to come along and for the right solutions to be applied.

The original R-R-R plan looks to a new mercantilism to favor the people over corporations while America is being reindustrialized. To bring industrialization back to America in a meaningful way that benefits citizens, while also benefitting corporations, we must reduce offshoring, and we must raise tariffs—at least on those American companies that have taken American jobs offshore.

Ian Fletcher offers us a great perspective on the evils of free trade in his piece titled: “[The Conservative Case Against Free Trade](#); Free Trade Doesn’t Work.”

“...But trade, and free trade are not the same thing. Remember that when somebody tries to tell you how wonderful free trade is: they’re probably just giving arguments in favor of trade. Nobody on the protectionist side is suggesting we become North Korea, but there are very serious reasons why free trade is not sound economics, and the longer America clings to the free-trade delusion, the higher the price we will pay. Indeed, abandoning it is almost certainly a necessary, if not sufficient, condition for revitalizing our economy.”

It is not that free trade is all bad. It is just not good for America and Americans. The R-R-R plan is about revitalizing the economy by reducing offshoring and creating more jobs on American soil. The precepts do include raising tariffs so as not to reward American companies for moving factories and operations offshore; and to simply reindustrialize America for all of our collective benefit.

Free trade happens to work only for large businesses that will do anything to make a profit. If I were a politician advocating free trade, quite frankly I would be embarrassed. It is actually anti-American in what it does to bread-winners and families. I can understand Obama being an advocate, as he is for everything I am against and he is against everything that I am for. I sure do hope that Donald Trump

and Mike Pence fully embrace the notions of mercantilism to put America first. This philosophy is one in which the United States and its people can benefit from fair trade.

As a final thought on free trade, when Barack Obama is really for something as he is with free trade, it disturbs me to see him hurting the economy with his bad deals. Free trade works only for the country that gains the markets and gains the jobs. It does not work for US.

Many who have read my columns know that I am a conservative Democrat, and so, I have gotten accustomed to saying things my party does not like. Quite frankly, I frequently say that “I don’t like what my party says most of the time.”

Unemployment is now hovering around 5% and the deficit is over a \$Trillion each year. Progressive Democrats did this to the rest of US! They must be replaced. The R-R-R plan can be used as an effective marketing tool to help assure new leadership and it can be an effective implementation tool to make sure the candidates execute the plan. No good changes will occur unless new faces with conservative and pro-American ideas are brought in to help us all get the job done.

George Burns, one of America’s all-time best comedians died in 1996 at 100 years of age. He was a shot way from playing the London Palladium, as he had predicted for many years before his 100th birthday. Like you and I, Burns was always concerned about the best people running the US government. Burns once quipped: “Too bad the only people who know how to run the country are busy driving cabs and cutting hair.” R-R-R is not just for barber and cabbie chatter and economic recovery, it is for long-term success.

When the R-R-R plan is adopted by Donald Trump and Mike Pence, Americans will have another verification point that this team is 100% pro-American and that they mean business.

As touched on above, a key part of R-R-R is its focus on Mercantilism. This moves the US from pure capitalism to a modified capitalist / mercantilist economy. Elitists do not like mercantilism. They like free trade. Maybe they are not so smart or maybe they do not care about regular people or America per se. Capitalism is a core

ingredient of R-R-R mercantilism. R-R-R mercantilism is designed to help the home country. The home country in our case is the United States of America. The US needs the big bounce that R-R-R mercantilism can provide. Just announcing it as the plan will help US jump-start the economy.

The world currency

The United States still controls the world currency, though China has some markers on how long that bet will last. Conservatives and Nationalists and others who are paying attention know our nation is declining. Free trade & one-sided trade agreements are a major part of our problems.

Even my dog is smart enough to notice that if we replaced America's inept trade negotiators with a small pebble, a tsetse fly, a piece of guano, and an empty beer bottle, we would win more trade battles and the country would fare better overall. Other countries are eager to take our place as the world leader. Free trade gives them a license to do just that. Why argue for something that your foes will give you for nothing?

To know how successful Trump and Pence can be, just look at how popular Cain became when he declared 9-9-9 was the cure for everything from constipation to toothaches to athlete's feet. Well, maybe not athlete's feet! Let's get to the point. Hardly anybody cared about 9-9-9. It sounded great, and it was unforgettable. We still remember the phrase from Herman Cain, and we remember Herman as well.

R-R-R is a similarly contagious notion as 9-9-9 built within a similarly contagious marketing phrase. It is designed to make any candidate successful while America becomes even more successful.

For every major political campaign, a great slogan is important for success. Remember these— *I like Ike*. -- *Are you better off now than you were four years ago?* -- *It's the economy, stupid* – *Compassionate conservatism*, -- And of course there are short ones, which live longer and perhaps never die—9-9-9, & now there is R-R-R.

Admittedly, sound ideas are more important than slogans. Adopting R-R-R to save America gives a candidate a great slogan, sound ideas, and a perfect sound bite to sell ideas. The label R-R-R, however, as I see it, is as important as the plan. People will remember the label & associate it with whoever adopts it. A candidate that adopts R-R-R will be known by the people forever—and I make this point again—a very effective and positive public relations job gets done without spending campaign cash, and finally, a conservative get an edge in the polls.

England paid dearly in many ways for shifting from Mercantilism to free-trade. By 1944, the English pound officially lost its role as the reserve world currency. The US dollar took its place. The US still represents ¼ of the world market. And, we still control the currency? At least for now! For now, everybody wants to do business with US.

Free trade is killing the US economy! The progressive President Wilson moved US away from mercantilism 100 years ago when he brought in the personal income tax. I bet there are not too many conservative fans of the personal income tax. In the days of mercantilism of old, a personal income tax was not needed, and it is not be needed today.

It has taken 100 years for us to feel the full impact of free trade. And, it does not feel good. R-R-R mercantilism puts the interests of the people of the US—the home country, ahead of the interests of strangers from other countries. It is specifically America first. The details of R-R-R mercantilism provide a huge carrot to encourage businesses to be good American “citizens.” It also has a big stick to discourage American businesses from playing against the home country.

What real American is happy that we have given up over 20,000,000 manufacturing jobs to foreign countries? R-R-R mercantilism encourages companies to come home. If businesses choose not to

come home to America, it will cost them, and it should cost them. Don't you agree?

In Chapter 2, we touched on the problems for the future. Now, let's show some detail. Analysts predict that over the next decade or two, our not-so-loyal corporations will offshore another 40 million American jobs. The jobs we lose will be the best white collar jobs that exist today—engineering jobs, accounting jobs, even radiologist's jobs and yes, doctors—even surgeons. You won't believe the projections.

Is it any wonder why our children, the hope of America, are graduating from great Universities only to come home with a huge debt and no job? Thank the free-trade crowd and the open borders crowd for that. We will get fair trade from Donald Trump and Mike Pence and we'll stop granting over six million visas a year, many of which are designed by Congress to take American jobs. The Trump, Pence, and Reform R-R-R is real enough to make America whole again.

Ironically, none of my doctors, who I trust implicitly with my health, trust the government to make the decisions about my health that they make today. Do you trust this government? More and more Americans are finding that even our best jobs can be offshored in an anything goes free trade society. It is happening all around us and President Obama is the strongest advocate of free trade. Despite what Obama thinks, "Free trade doesn't work."

Has anybody asked how we can get back all the jobs that were exported in the last 30 years? The answer is that we must give businesses from across the world a major incentive to set up shop in America. The R-R-R plan does just that. If we want to re-industrialize America, we must also protect our markets and support our domestic industries. It is that simple. By the way, as noted in Chapter 2, China practices Mercantilism. The Chinese love competing against Americans. Our trade negotiators before Trump always have chosen not to win. Trump is ready to change all that to benefit the United States.

We can't do it alone as citizens. We need a truly people-oriented representative Congress, President, and Vice president to help us get that job done. We cannot settle for a self-absorbed President and corrupt representatives. It would also be nice to have a trustworthy vice president, who stands for the people. R-R-R mercantilism is the tool that our new leaders can use to assure both survival and great success. Our job is to convince the both Houses of Congress, Donald Trump, and Mike Pence that R-R-R can save America! With the ring it will bring when it is announced, it will be remembered and it will help guide Trump and Pence to a well anticipated huge victory in November. Trump, Pence and Reform as in R-R-R is the new R-R-R plan for America and Americans—First!

Chapter 4 Reduce Corporate Income Tax

Reduce Corporate Taxes to 8 Per Cent or Lower

Many Democrats do not seem willing to admit that John F. Kennedy was a tax cutter. He cut the personal and corporate tax rates as one of his first actions as president. Kennedy was pro-American and so when taxes needed to be cut, he was ready to do so for the American Cause. Like Trump, and his children, JFK was the product of successful parents. In 1962, always a favorite of Democrats and also many Republicans, President JFK favored tax reduction in a big way. His cuts are well remembered. Kennedy had a great way with words. Those of us old enough and those who are historians may remember these Kennedy words:

“In short, it is a paradoxical truth that ... the soundest way to raise the revenues in the long run is to cut the rates now... And the reason is that only full employment can balance the budget, and tax reduction can pave the way to that employment. The purpose of cutting taxes now is not to incur a budget deficit, but to achieve the more prosperous, expanding economy which can bring a budget surplus.”

JFK was wise beyond his years. Today, the JFK philosophy would be identified as *conservative*. The fact is that our economy is sick again just like in Kennedy's time. So we need to put more pay in employee's pockets with a permanent tax fix. What we do not need to do is put more pay in freeloader's pockets for purposes, which Governor Christie suggests include *being a couch potato, perhaps smothered in French Fries and gravy*. When you pay people for not

working, you get a lot more looking for the same pay for the same work. Nobody wants to hire a gravy smothered French-fried couch potato for productive work.

Donald Trump wants to cut the personal income tax max to 25% and the corporate tax to 15%. I am OK with the personal rate cut but the corporate cut can be greater. The fact is with all the loopholes for corporations, the corporate tax rate can be brought to 5% with no loopholes – every corporation pays the same rate, and the revenue will be the same or perhaps even more. Corporations will flock home with a 5% rate.

Ron Paul says that “One thing is clear: The Founding Fathers never intended a nation where citizens would pay nearly half of everything they earn to the government.” With 46% of Americans paying no tax at all, how is that a good deal for this country? In the R-R-R plan everybody pays at least 1%. Everybody pays the personal income tax and nobody pays less than 1% and nobody gets a refund greater than their withheld tax.

The US Tax Code is a taxpayers joke and a lobbyists dream. With over 75,000 pages of exemptions and exceptions, written by lobbyists with a lot to gain, it is both a public outrage and nightmare. All corporate welfare and subsidies must be eliminated.

The best way to do it is to restructure the entire tax code with permanent changes. I am so pleased that Donald Trump and Mike Pence will fight to make all men equal again. Nobody should pay for anybody else unless they are hurting or on disability. Cases of beer for the front porch while the rest of the city is working is not something that should be funded. The Constitution written by the founders has nothing in it about giving your earnings to somebody else.

Do corporate income taxes really matter?

They matter a lot less than in the 1950's; that is for sure. In the 1950's, the Federal Corporate Income Tax provided 30% of the country's revenue. Now, with more powerful corporations than ever, and lobbyists demanding more and more favors from politicians, there are so many deductions and subsidies for corporations that the effective

corporate tax now provides just 6.5% of federal revenue. If it provides so little revenue, why make those corporations without the big accountants and lawyers pay the full 35% in their tax returns?

Corporations, the same corporations that demanded citizenship long ago, need to now earn that citizenship by becoming more American. Reducing the corporate tax rate to attract foreign investment and to incentivize American corporations to produce in America is the overarching objective of reducing the corporate tax rate in the R-R-R plan. Any revenue lost from such a cut will come back by the taxation of the ample dividends that will be paid when the corporate cash is actually distributed to needy stockholders.

The corporate tax impact on the Federal Government's success is minimal. We make too big a deal out of it. We are talking about just 6.5% of revenue. Reducing the tax rate to an awesomely small amount— 8% or less—without permitting special deductions or subsidies, will continue to provide substantial revenue to the treasury—perhaps even more than we get today. Revenue from corporations would go up by restructuring the code and reducing the rate, and don't forget that dividends would be taxed at the normal tax rate.

Donald Trump is on the right track as he wants the corporate tax to go to 15% from about 35%. Though I think 8% is low, I would lower the corporate tax even further to 5% so that taxation is never a reason for corporations to take jobs overseas. Even huge corporations who would pay the full 5% and the total revenue would be more than today, and all companies would be treated fairly –large and small.

Overall, a restructuring of the corporate tax rate as part of an overall tax restructuring is the best notion. Donald Trump is for this restructuring. Taxes should be broad-based and the rates should be relatively low. In terms of the R-R-R plan, our objective is not just to reduce the rates so US corporations can be more profitable, it is to attract US corporations to once again operate their businesses in America without having to penalize them.

Our tax system is not perceived to be fair because it is not fair. Just a few years ago, GE made billions of dollars and paid no corporate income tax. Additionally GE got a \$3 billion rebate. We surely do not need a corporate tax system that costs the country money.

The advocacy group Citizens for Tax Justice recently released a report detailing 15 Fortune 500 companies that don't pay any taxes. Nice deal if you can get it! Guess who is on the list. It is not just Ge but yes GE is on the list.

The list includes CBS, General Electric, Interpublic Group, JetBlue Airways, Mattel, Owens Corning, PG&E, Pepco Holdings, Priceline.com, Prudential Financial, Qualcomm, Ryder System, Time Warner, Weyerhaeuser and Xerox. Why bother. Get rid of all corporate loopholes and maybe the dishonest lobbyists will disappear from Washington at the same time.

As a whole, the 15 companies paid no federal income tax on \$23 billion in profits in 2014, and they paid almost no federal income tax on \$107 billion in profits during the past five years. All but two received federal tax rebates in 2014, and almost all paid exceedingly low rates over five years. So, reduce the tax rate to 5%. This will bring corporations home to America.

The most important factor is to create a tax system so that companies from all over the world, including American businesses that have offshored operations, will want to do business again by manufacturing and creating jobs in the new Trump America.

The new America will be a business bonanza in which corporate / business taxes are low, yet government revenue is the same and more than likely greater. If we do our best with the R-R-R plan, and companies like Apple, a company that grossed over \$200 Billion last year choose not to come back—fine! It is time that America began to worry about American citizens before corporations. We'll get Apple's share via Mercantilism.

Reduce the domestic corporate tax rate to 8%, or less—preferably 5%

I'd like corporate tax to be zero... but I fear that smart manipulators would come up with ways that this rate would not benefit America. One percent would be better than zero because I want there to be a mechanism to collect taxes if we guess wrong and things do not go as expected and we need an easy source of revenue.

If American Corporations won't employ Americans, foreign in America corporations will!

Of course, a big carrot for business is to reduce the corporate tax rate to 8% or 5% or less for both domestic corporations and foreign corporations. Because this plan is about putting Americans back to work in good jobs, foreign companies that build plants and offices in America and who hire Americans will also get the reduced tax rate and a big thank you from the new Trump Federal Government that operates to help, not hurt Americans.

Like me, many Americans are unhappy that so many “faux American” corporations walked away from the United States and left so many unemployed in their wake. My recommendation is that nothing special be done for any American company that decides to come back because of R-R-R or for any other reason.

I would also say no special punishment should be meted. However, I would like to see corporations on their own choosing to set up funds for good American causes. For example, it would be nice if corporations used some of their tax savings to help students pay for their student loans, or to help state unemployment funds stay afloat,

or to provide some free goods to charity. For these kind works, American corporations should receive thank you's and major kudos from a government that operates for the people as well as from the people ourselves.

Many know that corporations originally gained their American personhood in the famous 1886 Supreme Court case called *Santa Clara County v. Southern Pacific*. The founders never wanted to give corporations an inch. In fact, they were illegal after the Revolution for many years. Give them an inch and they will take a mile. Can you imagine that there were debates on personhood by the founders about corporations?

About 100 years after the Constitution, the slippery slope saw corporations emerge in America from minimal entities to having more power than even the monopolistic British East India Company, the bane of the colonists. The founders would have thrown over the Tea a number of additional times, rather than ever give in to corporate personhood.

Look what has happened. Other than corporate officers or stockholders; what person in America, has really gained from the existence of corporations. Corporations over the last thirty years have stolen away a lot of what makes America—America, simply by pure greed. They used their large purses to buy politicians. They have taken our jobs and much of our strength as a country and they have diminished America's standing in the world.

I know Donald Trump runs powerful corporations but he does not need as much as a CEO or a CFO who does not own the company. Trump knows how to make sure the people get no more but more importantly, no less than their due.

Since becoming persons, US Corporations have simply been bad American citizens to say the least. As real flesh bearing persons, *We the People* are challenged to take control of our government, which was founded to be *Of the People* and *By the People*.

Corporations are so much more powerful as entities than individuals, and in America, other than corporations, no group is endowed with any real power. We are a country of individuals, and only if we have

an honest government do things go well for Americans. Enough said! Mr. Trump, I expect will deliver an honest government. For that he gets the kudos.

Because the Constitution gives us strength, with the right leadership, we can implement the R-R-R plan. This takes back power from corporations and it pays them back somewhat with a substantially lower corporate tax rate. I sincerely hope that corporations do choose to become much better citizens. And for that, I will be the first to sing their praises. If not, then we must elect politicians, even those who do not think they are political such as Donald Trump, who understand the purpose of the stick rather than the carrot.

The 8% or 5% or less domestic corporate tax rate is a phenomenal tax reduction which will especially help the good corporations that have been using American employees to produce goods and / or provide services here in America. The US foreign tax on American corporations should also be reduced but to no less than 20%. Those corporations operating in America should pay less taxes...period! Ad noted, I think 5% is a good number.

The foreign rate would be reduced from 35% to simplify the tax code and eliminate the foreign tax credits that have been overly abused over the years. The higher rate (20% v 5%) on overseas profits is meant to incent companies to come back home. A 5 to 8 percent or less domestic tax rate v 20 or 35% may induce some offshore-centric companies to come back home. But, realistically, it may not be enough to have all corporations fall in line, and so for those who want to continue offshore, we offer the stick of mercantilism instead of the carrot.

Another big goodie on the carrot side for firms or portions of firms operating in the United States will be the opportunity for direct expensing of all costs. No depreciation schedules should be necessary. If you buy something, take the full credit that year. For firms manufacturing overseas, however, the schedules should continue to be used. Why make it easy for companies that make it harder for US

citizens? This is another way to encourage US plant expansion in the US and we hope this too will be a carrot to help bring businesses back.

Of course, no corporation should receive subsidies for anything. No corporation should receive anything any other company cannot get. All corporations will therefore play by the same rules. Those that operate their businesses in the US will receive major benefits, available to all companies, and those operating overseas will not receive as many benefits if any.

Another important R-R-R incentive, *Reduce Regulations* will eliminate business stifling rules and this will assure that no company ever gets punished by the government for setting up shop in America. This is another notion that will surely help bring jobs back.

If we don't get businesses to return to operating in America by using the carrot, the new America will get them back to America on the stick and it won't be because of the song, "Why—cause we love you!" It will become more expensive for American firms that use employees offshore – whether the industry is service or manufacturing to sell their wares in the USA.

Yes, the sticks will be big and they must be for the incentive to come back to be overwhelming. The objective of the goodies, such as tax cuts is not to be nice to corporations. It is to bring America back to being a country that can support a prosperous middle class.

In the R-R-R plan, the notion called *Reindustrializing America* is intended to bring back industries and plenty of plant jobs, engineering and IT jobs, as well as other good jobs. They will come back home because the carrots and sticks (tariffs) in R-R-R style Mercantilism will assure companies that it is their best option.

R-R-R Mercantilism will provide the incentive for formerly all-American corporations that have strayed to other countries for profits, to change their ways and think America-first. Historian Newt Gingrich would agree that this is the first time in world history that tariff protectionism needs to be invoked to help the people, rather than the domestic businesses.

The secret objective of R-R-R Mercantilism thus is to protect Americans from American corporations and other large unincorporated businesses that have taken jobs offshore. The mantra of R-R-R Mercantilism is that you are not an American Corporation if you have moved your American jobs overseas.

Foreign Corporations given permission to beat unfaithful American corporations

Since American companies may not be motivated to return jobs to our country, R-R-R Mercantilism encourages foreign companies to build plants and offices right here in America, where they can then hire American employees. It is that simple. Perhaps we even take away patent protection in the US for companies that stubbornly make their wares offshore. Foreign companies who know the iPhone patents could then make their clones in the US and pay less taxes than American companies abroad.

For those “faux American” companies that choose to make their products offshore, Americans will benefit from a higher foreign corporate tax rate and from a tariff on imported produces. So, corporations can go right ahead and do as much as they find profitable for all goods imported to the US from the country of manufacture will find the stick. The tariff stick will be huge and it will not lead to greater profits.

What sticks are you talking about?

One stick is that the tax rate on dollars earned by US corporations overseas, which includes any products shipped to the US or anywhere else, does not get the 5 to 8% or lower domestic American corporate tax rate. Instead it is a 20% straight tax over and above whatever tax is due to the foreign country.

The foreign and domestic tax rates have been 35% for years but corporations have been able to deduct the foreign taxes paid to the host country in calculating their bill. In this plan, since the rate is lower to accommodate the foreign tax, there would be no deduction for the foreign tax.

In the unlikely event that American corporations choose to revolt and decide to unregister their corporate charter in the US, perhaps a third tier of income tax and an even higher tariff would be imposed on faux American corporations that continue to make their products overseas but are no longer registered in the US. Such companies can choose to simply grin and bear it for their tax situation will not improve.

The government of this United States under the R-R-R plan will be charged with publishing the “faux American” corporations that have abandoned their American Corporate Charter for the sake of higher profits. Perhaps with a loyal American population, no additional fees would need to be extracted as Americans may be upset enough to simply choose to use the products of loyal American corporations, rather than those that care little about us.

The R-R-R plan handles corporations that choose to behave in an un-American fashion. It demands that the US must pull the economic hammer down on such businesses to help the American people.

Therefore, any “faux American” business that chooses to revolt against Americans, may find things getting worse profit-wise for their companies if they choose to continue to sell in America. Remember the R-R-R mantra implicitly is America for Americans. It is America first and all other countries second.

Government, corporations and unions come far later in the pecking order, well after individual Americans. I would recommend that the names of any newly unregistered corporation be placed on a large placard outside the Department of Commerce Building in Washington DC for all Americans to see. It is time to bring back public shame.

A similar notion can be developed for services, such as offshored call center work, and any other service that is moved from our shores to other shores. The objective of R-R-R Mercantilism is to create

prosperity in America by helping the American people be prosperous by having better work opportunities. If corporations, American or otherwise choose to play ball with US, they should be very successful because of R-R-R Mercantilism while American employees regain their prominence in the world.

One more stick, upon which we have lightly touched, is tariffs. Tariffs have traditionally been the heart of any mercantilist system from time immemorial. All of the R-R-R moves, from restructuring the tax code, reducing offshoring, reducing regulations, and raising tariffs are designed to help reindustrialize America using the basic principles of mercantilism. This means we adopt principles that bring back higher paying jobs for Americans – especially our forgotten college graduates.

To do this right, just like as the founders prescribed, tariffs will again be in play. I would expect there should be at least a 20% tariff (maybe higher) on American goods imported into the US from American corporations and perhaps all imports from foreign corporations. With a little design, this process can be made to fit outsourced services as well. While corporations plan to outsource US all to other countries, under R-R-R mercantilism, it will not be cost free.

Since American citizens control the government, and not vice versa, it is up to the citizens via our representatives to assure that there are big-time costs for any company that executes a perdition strategy on America. When Americans set the tax rates and tariffs differently for such companies, these companies will find out first hand that such a strategy is not really so good for the sponsoring corporation.

This will give our loyal domestic producers protection from foreign businesses. In one set of calculations that I performed, after a phased in approach, the R-R-R package would add as much as \$500 billion to the treasury per year, while more importantly, it will stage the US for reindustrialization and much better jobs for all of our citizens.

America is a huge market for all corporations

We must remember that the American market represents $\frac{1}{4}$ of the world's market. Once a company is here, $\frac{1}{4}$ of the world's buyers are at its disposal. Companies can do quite well concentrating on America first and treating Americans fairly. No company that is in its right mind; would not want to participate in the American marketplace.

In the last thirty years and more obviously, in the last ten years, American companies have forgotten their loyal American employees and they have chosen higher profit opportunities elsewhere. The new tax code and the tariffs, and other elements of R-R-R as discussed in subsequent chapters of this book, will bring a lot of industry back to the US along with lots of the best American jobs that many believed never would return. The survival instincts of formerly disloyal American corporations will compel them to come back and begin to behave better.

In the unlikely event that American based corporations dig in and choose not to come back at an acceptable level, they will miss out on an opportunity to participate in the best business climate in the world. Their places at the table will no longer be reserved for them. Their former reserved and protected spots will be filled by foreign enterprises who manufacture on our shore, not offshore. That will make up the shortfall and give Americans the job opportunities they have been denied by "faux American" corporations.

Foreign corporations have proven they can be a blessing as we have seen in recent years with the auto industry. A good look at these foreign companies over these years and even prudent conservatives would conclude they have done more for Americans than the "faux corporations" that have left, lock, stock, and barrel, with misery in their wake.

In my humble opinion, a foreign based company that sets up shop in America and hires Americans at a decent wage is a more American-like business than a so-called American Corporation that hires foreigners in foreign countries to make products and then it ships them back here duty free. R-R-R Mercantilism says the duty free days

for such faux American corporations are gone. If you want to be treated as an American, be good to America.

There are a number of other notions that go along with reducing taxes in a really fair way. The R-R-R plan, the formula for saving America, accommodates all and delivers insights powerful enough to help us know that all facets need to be revamped to be fair. This includes the personal income tax structure; the possibility of a Fair Tax; repercussions from a zero to humungous capital gains tax, and of course the other precepts of an honest and fair corporate tax, which includes solving the foreign income and tax deferral problem. All of these income / taxation notions and dilemmas are examined in this book. I bet you can't wait until the next chapter and I can't wait to write it.

Chapter 5 Reduce / Restructure Personal Income Tax

The income tax code is a joke

The personal tax rates in our current 75,000 page tax system must be reduced while we develop a permanent new personal tax structure that is designed for America first and not for tax lobbyists. It should be no more than 50 pages that are readable by all Americans. Many Americans are aware that the last comprehensive tax reform, the Tax Reform Act of 1986, was signed into law by President Ronald Reagan on October 20, 1986. At the time, this Act was a complete revision of the federal tax code, and as such it continues to stand as a significant achievement.

Reagan's goals were the right ones: fairness, simplicity, and economic efficiency. At the time, he accomplished them but over time, the code has gotten perverted again. At 75,000 pages, it is now incomprehensible. It is time again for a big do-over with fairness, simplicity, and economic efficiency again being the guiding spirit.

President Obama has been very ambivalent about creating a better tax code. In eight years, he has done nothing. When it was expedient in early 2010, by executive order, he created the National Commission on Fiscal Responsibility and Reform. This is also referred to as the Simpson-Bowles Commission, named after its two co-chairs, Alan Simpson and Erskine Bowles. The Commission wrapped up its work late in 2010 and voted on a plan to reduce the current deficits and put federal budgeting back onto a sustainable path. What has happened since then? Nothing!

Obama structured the executive order that a supermajority would have to agree for the measure to go to Congress. 11 of the 18 members agreed and thus the study fell short of the 14 votes needed to send a proposal to Congress for a vote. Under these rules, the Commission failed and the proposal never got to Congress. What a shame. It wasn't perfect but it was a lot better than nothing. Part and parcel of the report was a revamping of the tax code.

When the report came out in December 2010, it was aptly titled, "The Moment of Truth." It unapologetically stressed that the United States was on an unsustainable fiscal path. The Preamble to this report shows its serious tone. It made me feel good just to read this as it is not often I find the work of any government body either truthful or thorough. Again, though not perfect, this was our best attempt ever to get our tax structure right and our fiscal house on the way to order. This preamble is compelling:

"Throughout our nation's history, Americans have found the courage to do right by our children's future. Deep down, every American knows we face a moment of truth once again. We cannot play games or put off hard choices any longer. Without regard to party, we have a patriotic duty to keep the promise of America to give our children and grandchildren a better life. Our challenge is clear and inescapable: America cannot be great if we go broke. Our businesses will not be able to grow and create jobs, and our workers will not be able to compete successfully for the jobs of the future without a plan to get this crushing debt burden off our backs... The American people are counting on us to put politics aside, pull together not pull apart, and agree on a plan to live within our means and make America strong for the long haul."

Former Federal Reserve chairman Alan Greenspan chastised President Barack Obama for his off-hand rejection of the Simpson deficit-reduction proposal. "The worst mistake the president made was not embracing that vehicle right away." Greenspan made these remarks at the Bloomberg Washington Summit, as reported by the Wall Street Journal.

Though not all of the report is recognized as being perfect, the plan put forth by the co-chairs represents a very thorough tax reform initiative, and surely the best effort at solving the taxing, spending, deficit and debt issues in recent years. It is such a well done study that

it continues to be referenced as part of most conversations on tax reform.

It is not the intention of this chapter to replay the debt commission report or to use pieces of the report to highlight the ways to fix the system in a big way. Overall, the plan for recovery endorsed in this book is called R-R-R, designed to bring America back to prosperity and to bring Americans back to work. It is far more comprehensive than Simpson-Bowles. That said; tax strategy and the tax reduction and the simplification of the tax code are very much a part of both plans.

Unfortunately, our Congress and the presidency are dysfunctional. When one House of Congress advocates capitalism, and the other socialism, there really is no middle. When the President gets involved it gets worse as he tries to play both sides to improve his reelection possibilities.

In case you were wondering where candidate Hillary Clinton stood on debt reduction and fiscal prudence, and a strong economy, remember she is a full supporter of the Obama economic agenda, which has created the economic funk that R-R-R is poised to solve.

Jacob Leibenluft, Obama' Chief Economic Advisor has continually defended the administration's failed Keynesian stimulus, which sought to improve the moribund economy through increased federal government spending and quite frankly, by saying to hell with the debt and huge deficits. In June 2016, the Democratic presidential candidate Hillary Clinton hired this top Obama administration economic adviser.

This further links her to the failed fiscal policies of the past eight years. Hillary would mean four more years of the status quo. Hillary was against solving the debt problem with Simpson Bowles just like Obama and was never a spokesperson for getting the government's fiscal house in order. Have you ever heard Hillary Clinton ask Obama

to stop spending? Instead, she likes the three-pronged Obama economic approach" Spend! Spend! Spend!

This has been going on for a long time. On April 15, 2011, still believing that American institutions created by the founders have a traditional role in the US government, the House passed a resolution to establish a federal government budget for fiscal year 2012. It also provided a spending framework for the next ten years. In many ways, it was Simpson Bowles all over again but there was no tax increase in the plan. Most economists agree that a tax increase in a recession is a fool's play. The overall objective of the legislation was to support growth and like the 1986 Reagan plan, the House Act was simple, fair, and efficient. The budget was adopted in the House by a vote of 235 – 193; but it went nowhere in the Senate, the socialist (Democrat) side of Congress.

The Personal Income Tax Plan, which is the feature of this chapter, is a piece of the R-R-R: A unique plan for economic recovery and job creation. In fact, the R-R-R plan itself is so big, and so comprehensive that there are actually three different pieces to this one R of the thirteen R's in the R-R-R Plan. The, R which we are currently addressing is Reduce Taxes. Besides the Personal Income Tax Plan, which is the subject of this chapter, we discussed reducing corporate taxes in Chapter 5, and in Chapter 7 we examine foreign tax deferrals and repatriation schemes.

No refunds to non-taxpayers

The purpose of the new R-R-R Personal Income Tax Plan structure would be to raise revenue to run the government to supply needed services for American citizens. The tax code would no longer be used as part of a government redistribution scheme. If the taxes from the newly designed tax code are based on income, tax refunds would be given only to the extent that a taxpayer paid something into the system. Tax refunds, no matter whether called credits or subsidies, or allowances, are not a gift from you, your neighbor, or me, through the government, to a non-worker. If we choose to have a welfare system, it should not be augmented by IRS refunds to non-taxpayers.

No tax code gimmick should create a tax refund greater than the amount the taxpayer has had withheld from wages. In fact, all Americans should pay some tax and so the proper restructuring of the code must include a mechanism that is not hurtful to the poor yet includes all able bodied, non-helpless people who work in America.

Nothing in America is free, and nobody should sit back on the couch and collect on the hard work of somebody else. Even if that tax rate is 1% or 5% or 10%, or whatever is right, all Americans must pay some federal tax to their country in order to be contributors to the nation. Right now, other than those who pay no taxes, everybody's taxes should be reduced to help stimulate the American economy. The former should begin to pay a modicum of taxes to help support their country.

Early in the last year of his life, John F. Kennedy, on Jan. 21, 1963, in his annual message to the Congress expressed his thoughts on taxation. *The Economic Report of The President* offered the following summation of why Personal Income Taxes must be reduced: This applies today as much as in the 60's.

“In today's economy, fiscal prudence and responsibility call for tax reduction even if it temporarily enlarges the federal deficit – why reducing taxes is the best way open to us to increase revenues.”

Kennedy never called for refunding money to anybody who did not pay anything into the treasury.

The R-R-R Reduce Taxes plan does not permit 100% tax parasites in America. The R-R-R plan tax code says that after earning \$100.00 in a given year, the most any taxpayer can keep of his or her income is 99%, regardless of the source of the income. If that means that 46% of the taxpayers that today pay nothing immediately begin to pay 1% FIT on all income over \$100.00, so be it. So, 1% will become the minimum tax for all citizens who earn at least \$100.00 gross pay.

There are a number of taxing models out there already, proposed by scholars and candidates alike, none of which are fully complete in covering all contingencies or with all questions answered. But, they are all a good start compared to the 75,000 pages of blather and corruption in our current tax code.

A few smart financial people can get together and advise the government how to reduce the income tax code to just 50 pages and the old tax code should immediately be thrown away. I would be happy to sit on such a commission. Within the code, there are more than 200 temporary rules that must be reworked and updated regularly.

I would advise the government analysts and the independent analysts, who examine any of the 75,000 pages, to create a better plan; take as little as possible from the old plan; and mostly pretend that it does not exist. It is that bad. All the favors and lobbying tricks included in the code are a disgrace and this burdensome tax code has hurt America and Americans for years. It has created unfairness for us all.

We learn a lot about what happens with various tax actions by observing them through history. For example, Congress approved a tax rebate for individuals in 2008 to stimulate the economy. It was a government check that Americans received in the mail. However, Americans did not rush out and spend their new bounty. Consequently it had little to no effect on the economy.

It was a one shot deal to theoretically stimulate the economy and make people feel better since the dollars appeared to be real. There were no strings attached and so many simply saved the proceeds or they paid off some debt. This did not help the economy because it was one time and it was temporary. Don't count on seeing it again. Even Democrats sometimes can recognize something that does not work.

Through this and other history lessons, we have learned as a nation that small shots of cash simply do not help to sustain the overall economy. People have to plan and know what is happening tomorrow and the next day in order to limit their spending when times are tough. The tax cuts that were part of the stimulus bills and supported by President Obama were all bad and they did not work. Things got worse.

They were all temporary and did not help the uncertainty that all US commerce is affected by today. More importantly, even if the 75,000 page tax code were a perfectly tuned instrument, and it is not, it should not have been cooked to support a welfare scheme for redistribution of taxpayers' contributions to non-contributors.

As the master blueprint for redistribution of income and wealth, the Obama plan included \$500 in cash to low-income adults who had not paid any income taxes. Most taxpayers don't really know this or chose not to care since it did not affect their checks. But, what was that all about? It was a quick welfare handout to able bodied Americans.

As noted above, the tax code should not be used for welfare, period. Neither corporate welfare nor personal welfare should be permitted through the tax code. If the Congress wants to give people, who do not contribute to the treasury, a welfare increase let them publically enact welfare legislation to do so. This should not be done by executive fiat and it should not occur in what the people need to believe is a permanent and fair tax code.

The 2009 Obama plan was simply a welfare plan and welfare plans make the takers think they are on welfare while the proceeds come out of the taxpayer's pockets. For the first time, the government tax refund system handed out money to able-bodied men and women who did not have dependent children. Worse than that, they had no income and paid no taxes. It cost \$23 billion from the US treasury. Why? So the presumed giver, the government, would appear to be a hero, and thus Democrats would be worthy of reelection while the country went down the tubes.

In 2010, the Obama stimulus bill was even worse. His bill wiped out the great welfare reforms of 1996 that Bill Clinton took credit for passing. But that is another topic. Before Obama, the US was on a track to make welfare an option that was not very desirable for able bodied people, but which helped when needed for the helpless. The United States would not have to collect so much in tax revenue if we

managed our expenses better. The US Treasury is not a slush fund or a stash for the President or Congress to buy votes.

The point is that history shows that permanent reductions in personal and business tax rates, such as the Kennedy tax cuts, unlike temporary tax credits, do a much better job of stimulating the economy. Has the Obama plan worked? We all know things are worse now than before the plan.

de Tocqueville on bribing the public with public funds

Alexis de Tocqueville, who in the 1830,s authored the groundbreaking two-volume book titled “Democracy in America,” had some great insights that explain why politicians are typically dishonest to a fault, and why they cannot be fully trusted to do the right thing for America. Here are three quotes from de Tocqueville, all with a similar theme:

“The American Republic will endure until the day Congress discovers that it can bribe the public with the public's money.”
— Alexis de Tocqueville

“A democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of government. It can only exist until the voters discover that they can vote themselves largesse from the public treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidates promising the most benefits from the public treasury with the result that a democracy always collapses over loose fiscal policy, always followed by a dictatorship. The average age of the world's greatest civilizations has been 200 years.”
— Alexis de Tocqueville

“America is great because she is good. If America ceases to be good, America will cease to be great.”
— Alexis de Tocqueville

Americans must demand better from our elected representatives in the Congress, and especially the Presidency. When Americans can count on keeping more of their hard earned income, they make plans to

spend or invest it. Spending and investing do help stimulate the economy. The key is making things permanent so all can plan. Even the Bush tax cuts were temporary and that is why we had to relive them year after year until they were eliminated much to my chagrin in the fiscal cliff negotiations resulting in a tax increase for Americans.

If the R-R-R corporate tax recommendation were 35%, and if the Capital Gains tax were eliminated so that Warren Buffett pays his real fair share, the rich would have a real beef and it would be partially justified. However, the R-R-R Plans recommends an 8% maximum domestic corporate tax rate, preferably 5%, which admittedly may serve us better even if it were a bit lower. With such a low corporate rate, a fair capital gains tax approaching the wage tax schedule would not be double taxation at all. Consequently, nobody looking for investment tax relief for the wealthy would need to pretend that in such a plan there would be double taxation.

There are some who believe the only way for both fairness and growth is the flat tax. Like me, they believe that the 75,000 pages of corruption and complexity in the IRS code must be replaced with something that can be executed on a post-card tax return or no return at all. They suggest that there be one low personal tax rate with no double taxation for corporations. I see the 8% maximum corporate tax as almost getting us out of the double taxation conundrum, so let's consider that part done.

The perception of fairness that a flat tax gives is one that would be good for the economy and competitiveness. For the Donald Trump lovers out here, it means that if Donald Trump makes 100,000 times more than you, he'll pay 100,000 times more in tax. Likewise, for the last several years, with his huge book sales, President Obama has made about thirty times what I have made, and he too would be paying thirty times more in taxes. I think that is fair because neither of us can come up with huge deductions out of thin air. The big thing is that most of the pages of the tax code can be ripped out immediately with a flat tax.

During the 2012 Republican Primary Election season, from the many candidates, we saw a number of options to restructure the tax code. All of these options are better than the 75,000 page monster we now have. According to R-R-R, a new tax code should be no more than 50 pages. During the 2012 campaign, we all got to see the Cain 9-9-9 plan, the Perry 20; the Busler 20, 20, 0; and various flat tax approaches such as Gingrich's 15%. My favorite that is not on the list is a slightly modified Fair Tax which is explained in detail below, after a few paragraphs. Ironically, at least as of yet, there seem to be no tax plan wars in the 2016 election cycle.

The Fair Tax would be hard to implement for sure but it is the most fair as its name implies. I would like to see a flat tax immediately and then as the mechanics of the fair tax can be developed, I would like to see it implemented in stages.

The fair tax is not new. It has been out there for a while as an idea (www.fairtax.org). In my opinion, it is the best long-term tax solution for the nation. Again, almost anything is better than our current unworkable tax code. I say almost because there were a lot of people in 2008 who said that anything would be better than Bush. How's that working out for you after two Obama terms? Perhaps something "almost better" would have been a lot better considering the big mistake we got.

We are very fortunate in America that the high wage earners pay so much of the tax burden. Few of us take the time to thank the rich for taking the wrath of the IRS on a continuing basis. Even our President insults the most successful as if our children should aspire to mediocrity. Many articles have been written showing that the top 1% earners pay 40% or more of the taxes and there are 46% of Americans who now pay no taxes. So, from my point of view, a lot of people should be thanking a lot of those people in the 10% area, rather than complaining that government does not give them enough.

The Fair Tax Explained

Former House Ways and Means Committee Chairman, Bill Archer, reported the following about the Fair Tax:

"A recent survey was done, in Europe and Japan, of the major corporations and I was astounded at the results. They were asked, 'If the US abolished its income tax and went to a sales tax, would that have any impact on your decisions?' Eighty percent of the corporations said they would build their factories in the United States of America. Twenty percent said they would move their international headquarters to the United States of America!"

Would that not help the US economy? Is that not a great incentive to move to the Fair Tax? The biggest complaint waged against the Fair Tax by progressives is that it is not progressive. Yet like the many lies spewed by Hillary Clinton and her progressive friends, this is simply not true. The key element that enables the Fair Tax to be progressive, so that the poor do not get whacked with unpayable huge taxes; is that there is a mechanism cleverly called a *prebate*, as an integral part of the plan.

The *prebate* does have a more official name: *family consumption allowance*. Understanding the *family consumption allowance* is essential to understanding how the Fair Tax is progressive and how it actually helps the poor. Unlike a rebate which occurs after you spend; a prebate comes to you before you spend. It prebates the amount of the consumption tax based on your family size, anticipating the amount of tax you would pay on your consumption at a 23% rate up to the poverty level. If you spend less, you can theoretically make money on the prebate. In the R-R-R plan, to assure that everybody pays something in federal taxes, the prebate would be 99%, thus leaving 1% for taxing up to the poverty level.

Hard as it may be to believe, the government will send you a check (more than likely via direct deposit) every month of every year. The *prebate* makes the Fair Tax perfectly progressive. In other words, the poor are compensated for the Fair Tax up to the poverty level ahead of time. Consumer honesty is not required as every item you buy will bear a 23% imputed tax so the *prebate* is merely paying the sales tax. The poor by definition pay at a lower effective rate than the rich on whatever they buy. Nobody would any longer pay the Payroll (FICA)

or the personal income tax and so, all of us, not just the poor would be 99% tax free up to the poverty level.

The *prebate* payment would be paid monthly to families based on a family size schedule. Taxpayers would start off with money in their pocket from the government to pay their expected tax amount. The personal income tax (16th amendment), a big part of President Wilson's progressive plan, would be repealed with the inception of the Fair Tax. Additionally, the Payroll Tax, Gift Tax, Estate Tax, and the Alternative Minimum Tax would be eliminated.

In a pure Fair Tax implementation, the corporate tax and the capital gains tax are supposed to be eliminated also but the R-R-R plan recommends that a small corporate tax remain—in the neighborhood of 5 percent with an 8% maximum. Additionally, R-R-R recommends a strong look at dividend taxation so that overall, those who make their money on the market do not have an advantage over regular Joe's.

Additionally, the R-R-R plan recommends a non-punitive transaction fee to be collected by the stock exchanges and the money markets so that those who invest in the capital markets, who typically do not purchase their whole income in goods and services, would pay some tax. Unlike retail purchases at 23%, something less than 1% would be a more appropriate fee. This would prevent the fair tax from being corrupted by making it too easy for the capital players to pay no taxes. This can be in the form of the infamous “Tobin Tax,” which like the R-R-R proposal is a financial transactions tax (FTT). Ironically, many in the capital markets like this notion for reasons other than becoming an alternate revenue source (\$100 billion per year).

A number of economists see it as great tool for financial reform. John Fullerton, writing for the Capital Institute, <http://www.capitalinstitute.org/blog/why-we-need-financial-transactions-tax>, offers his perspective:

“The truth is simple: A modest financial transactions tax of less than 1% would serve as a remarkably efficient tool to achieve needed reform. To give it real teeth, it should be a dynamic tool of our systemic risk regulators, with the taxation rate automatically increasing during periods of heightened market volatility.

“When managed with a public purpose in mind, securities markets are tools that efficiently facilitate investment in the productive real economy. But in a confusion of means and ends, much of the market has morphed into a frenzy of destabilizing, short-term speculation that at best pollutes the financial system with instability and lost confidence, and at worst creates episodes of outright theft. ...

“More revenues without raising income taxes on people or businesses, improved market resiliency, and a reallocation of capital to productive long-term investment that can fuel sustainable growth, creates jobs, and in the process reduces government deficits, makes a financial transactions tax a Win-Win-Win.”

The notion that the Fair Tax punishes the poor is fallacy. In fact, the very poor will pay just a 1% tax and not a dime more unless they consume at a rate greater than the poverty line. It is a very clever approach. The official Fair Tax proposal eliminates the corporate income tax and the capital gains tax completely. As noted, I think it is better to have some corporate income tax but very negligible. When the corporate income tax rate goes down to 8% or perhaps lower (5%) based on the R-R-R plan, this will work well with the Fair Tax and the revocation of the 16th Amendment. The FTT (Tobin Tax) for capital transactions is simply gravy, but necessary gravy.

When formulating the R-R-R plan, I evaluated the notion of a zero corporate income tax. I am not in favor of no corporate income tax because it gives corporations the opportunity to fudge their books without the risk of an IRS audit and this would hurt small traders and others. Eight percent is fine. Something less might also be fine, but not zero. Eight percent is almost unnoticeable compared to 35%.

The R-R-R plan would eliminate the IRS and replace it with a very small unit just for corporate audits. This group would be called the US Audit Team. Companies would compensate this team for their mandatory government tax audit. It would be paid as an additional

tax and thus individual taxpayers would not contribute to the support of this group.

Corporations are not necessarily trustworthy. Government must have a carrot and stick system to control corporations. Even the Founders did not trust in corporate benevolence. The tax system is to be fair to Americans, not necessarily corporations. On their own, corporations will not do the best thing for America and so Americans, through our representative government must watch them closely. The tax rules for small corporations must not be onerous. Both, however, should pay the 8% tax or perhaps a smaller rate but even the corporate regulations must be simplified.

Corporations must be required to file income data in a tax return form with the government because they have proven that they cannot be trusted to do what is best for the American people. They need to be watched closely so that the people, not the corporations are served. I don't like big government and I don't like big corporations or big unions. To the extent that corporations will be big, regardless of what I like, some entity must keep an eye on them and the only entity big and strong enough is the government.

If the government would always represent the people, this would make the job much easier. But, I presume the people will still have to keep a wary eye on the government while it keeps a wary eye on corporations. Reducing the domestic corporate tax from 35% to 8% or lower will create more dividend income, which will either be taxed at ordinary rates, or via the Fair Tax, it will be taxed when it is spent.

More on Capital Gains:

So that we are all on the same page, if there is a Fair Tax as the experts have devised it, there would be no capital gains taxes at all since there would be no income tax at all. However, as discussed a financial transactions tax would be necessary so that those that live from capital gains, who reinvest and do not buy anything at retail stores in line with their income, will also pay some taxes. Remember the Fair Tax applies only when you spend something at a personal level such as buying a loaf of bread or buying a new car.

Obviously, this might not be such a good deal for Americans if all the well-to-do simply stop spending, considering the top 1% picks up 40% of the tax tab today. The question of the day would be: “Do Bill Gates or Warren Buffett ever spend a dime on anything personal?” If they do then the Fair Tax will work. If they do not the Capital Gains transaction mechanism needs to be tweaked to assure there is no revenue shortfall from those in the ultra-rich category.

In the 2012 Perry Plan and the Gingrich tax plans (Not Fair Tax oriented), which are recorded for posterity and thus still available for adoption by any president, including President Obama, there would be no tax at all on Capital Gains. We would have to really see if this can work. That would mean on Warren Buffet’s \$100,000 salary, if Perry or Gingrich’s plans were adopted by the country, he would pay taxes on just his relatively small salary earnings (\$100,000.00) However, on the millions and millions Buffett makes on investment earnings he would not pay a dime. Donald Trump would also pay the same non-dime. Therefore, one can see that the total exclusion of capital gains from the tax man without an income tax may not be too fair for too many people. With some good thinking, I am convinced this can be solved, and the FAIR Tax is still a great start.

With the Fair Tax, if the well-to-do actually spend a lot of money on end assets, such as cars and yachts, then maybe my concern about capital gains is unfounded. We will have to analyze this aspect further in the future. If there is no Fair Tax coming soon, Trump has a better plan on capital gains. In his plan everybody has a zero rate up to \$200,000 in income.

The bottom line on personal taxes – America first!

The bottom line on Personal Income Taxes is that they should reflect the needs of America first! While we work to perfect the Fair Tax, the current tax schedules should be reduced immediately as prescribed

in the Trump Plan to jump start the economy. Meanwhile the whole tax code should be rewritten from 75,000 pages to no more than 50 pages. Every American should pay at least 1% after their first \$100.00 in earnings until they hit the first bracket, and there should be no refunds for those who did not pay any withholding tax. A flat or almost flat tax would serve just as well as a graduated tax as the rich don't pay as much anyway with Capital Gains in play.

Having the states collect federal income tax withholding, a good notion that might surface from an income tax rewrite, is a very novel approach to keeping the Feds honest and giving the states the ultimate power. In this scenario, individuals would pay taxes only to their states, and the state would pay the Federal government.

Personal Tax Summary

Overall, as noted, the best long term personal taxing solution is the Fair Tax with a small corporate tax payable through the states. This eliminates the IRS and a lot of accounting fees, and it brings in the underground economy to start paying taxes. However, depending on the spending patterns of the ultra-rich, it may need some tweaking to handle investment income while remaining revenue neutral. The Fair tax has another big advantage as it reengages expatriates and this too is good. The timeline for the Fair tax should be one year after the new Congress and President take office in 2012. In the meantime, Congress should pass the whole R-R-R plan and should begin to make life easier for expatriates, who have fled because of uncertainty and excessive taxation, to join America again.

Chapter 6 Escape from America

Why Our Most Prolific Taxpayers Are Getting Out of Dodge!

Why are over 200,000 rich, former American residents, living in London? Why do they make the UK one of the largest American communities outside the US? The simple answer is because they can. Millions of American expatriates have created homes abroad to Escape America. We have always been fortunate in America that the high wage earners pay so much of our tax burden. Few of us take the time to thank the rich for taking the wrath of the IRS on a continuing basis. Maybe it is time we start.

Even our President insults them regularly rather than thanks them. Many articles have been written showing that the top 1% earners pay about 40% of the taxes and there are 46% of Americans who now pay no taxes at all. So, from my point of view, a lot of people should be thanking a lot of other people, rather than complaining.

If you add the 75,000 pages in the IRS tax code, plus the Patriot Act, and a few other anti-privacy laws, there is a new built-in disincentive for big money taxpayers in America to stick around and pay the tax toll. Many high rollers in the IRS books have had enough of the IRS and the oppressive America they encounter every day. For them, America has become something from which they want to escape. Many have already escaped and they do not plan to come back... ever.

Personal taxes are paid mostly by the successful. So, because they can, the successful are now snubbing their noses, packing up and getting out of the US. The same phenomenon that has rich Californians leaving that state in droves and heading for Texas is occurring nationally with our best taxpayers offshoring their lives and the lives of their families to foreign countries where they are welcomed.

It is not necessarily that things are already that bad right now in the US, as much as what the successful see coming in the future. The government continues to amass greater amounts of power to do just about anything it wants, even if their acts are unconstitutional. So, the rich fear that what may happen is they become big targets of a government gone bad. Their big fear is that government is so powerful that it can stop them from continuing to be successful. With such a government, their risk is that government chooses to confiscate their previous gains simply because it can.

With Obama's class warfare rhetoric, the most successful Americans must fear more for their safety as the President agitates the people to look upon the rich as a big problem. This creates a fearful atmosphere if you have something to protect, even if that something happens to be your life. If you and I were in such circumstances, you and I would also see the US government as the most dangerous force on earth. It would be time to find a ticket outbound on the next flight. "*Get outta Dodge*" while the gettin is good! Or... perhaps we can vote in people who will end the hateful rhetoric.

Since the IRS first noticed a light trend that showed that the biggest taxpayers were heading out of America in larger numbers to save on taxes; it has tried to make it more difficult. Ironically, making it more difficult for those motivated to leave the country has prompted even more to leave sooner, rather than later when the doors may be completely closed. In other words, there are still major tax liabilities on their American holdings in America, and the IRS is not too kind in these matters. So more and more of these once generous taxpayers, who are sharp as tacks on tax law and enforcement practices, and who have the best educations, and the best advice, are choosing to leave our shores rather than take the abuse. They see it as their best option. This is not good for America, for sure.

Regular Americans like you and I experience the overreach of our government ourselves but we do not have enough assets typically to make a big issue out of it. Our government creates regulations and big problems so much so that those who do not have to put up with their insults and confiscations are beginning to choose to no longer put up with them. Why should they? More importantly, why do US citizens, who elect our leaders, not demand better behavior by government for them and for us?

It is a natural response if you are successful, to not want a police force monitoring your comings and goings, simply because you are successful. Those with means can see that the IRS “police force” would like to take their money for no just cause and put it in the treasury so they can give it to somebody else.

On October 30, 2010 John Gaver, writing for Action America (actionamerica.org) penned a phenomenally insightful article titled: “*Tick - Tick – Tick—The Economy Bomb.*” This article scared the #\$\$%^&*() out of me as I read it.

Our tax system and our laws, especially the Obama laws are not only chasing corporations overseas, they are chasing our most prolific taxpayers. They can’t take the abuse anymore. The subtitle for his article is: *Legislative attacks on America's most successful, productive and prolific taxpayers represent a ticking time-bomb for our economy.* Gaver sees it as a ticking economic time bomb for the rest of us and indeed, for the entire US economy. He writes:

“Many of our most productive citizens have already reached what I call their '**government abuse threshold,**' and chosen expatriation, as their last remaining legal option for protecting all that they have worked so hard to acquire. We're talking about ordinary people, who are just trying to protect what they have earned, just like the people leaving California...”

“So what this means, is that [in a short time] without that 1% of the wealthiest Americans, every remaining taxpayer would have to pay almost two-thirds more in taxes, just to equal what was lost. Can you afford a more than 61% tax increase?”

“In fact, Sir John Templeton, who was born in Tennessee and who **still pays a tremendous amount in foreign taxes**, is on record, stating that he saved more than \$100 million in taxes, in the first year after his expatriation... [When he simply left America] and, that's just what he **'saved!'** [Templeton no longer fills out his US tax forms. The IRS does not like that at all. At the time he left,] he was still paying a lot in offshore taxes. So think about the total amount that he would have **"paid"** in US taxes, had he stayed.”

“The United States long shared with Libya the infamous distinction of being one of only two countries in the world that claimed the right to tax the income of its citizens regardless of where in the world that income was earned or banked. But, even Libya was not so tyrannical as to claim the right to tax foreigners, who had no connection to the country. In fact, even Gadhafi was smart enough to eventually realize that taxing the foreign income of citizens was causing an unacceptable amount of native capital flight and Libya has now [at that time] dropped its claim to the offshore earnings of its citizens.”

US laws severely punish those who leave for up to ten years after they leave. Cynics call it a “Don’t Come Back Tax.” More and more successful Americans, who can do as they please, go where they please. These expats also write off the US as a venue to visit for fear they may be detained by the IRS. They know that they will never chance facing the ire of US IRS agents on the ten year deal, because they don't plan to ever return to IRS jurisdiction! It really is America’s loss in many ways, and the losses continue to mount. Tax revenues are down substantially throughout the Obama years. Wouldn’t it be nice to have a few million more huge money taxpayers? Yet, we, as a country, choose not to be nice to the rich. Now, they are choosing not to be nice to us!

Early on, those in the process of becoming expats would keep most of their capital in America and it would still produce jobs and not hurt our country as much. Now, because they fear the government (IRS) will seize their assets to pay the ten year tax, when their investment

capital moves offshore, they take everything with them. Consequently, the jobs that the capital would have funded in America move offshore as well.

During his eight years, Obama has promised to further raise taxes on those who already pay most of the taxes. He kept good on his promise for whatever he could make happen. This is not lost on those considering leaving the country. Though they pay more than their fair share, the wealthy in America have been denigrated by the President and the press, which make them appear to be unpatriotic, for not giving up all of their wealth for progressive causes.

Those who worked hard all their life and have more options than you and I, are simply sick of all the attention on helping the knife-wielding, personally threatening, deadbeat down the street. Another sting for successful business people is that the government is also directing them how they must run their businesses. Looking for the same freedom and liberty as we all love, more and more people with means, are choosing to jump ship to find peace and solace and the opportunity to keep their hard earned financial rewards in other countries that appreciate them for simply being there and helping out.

Though Doctors are practitioners of the Hippocratic Oath first, and businessmen second, nonetheless, they too must run their practices as businesses in America. As necessary as Doctors are for Americans, government does not make it any easier for them.

With Obamacare, Doctors may very well be forced to join the expatriates as they are about to be told how to practice medicine. Most people are unaware that there is a provision in the first stimulus bill—even before Obamacare passed, to stop Doctors from offering premium care to patients. Does this mean they will not be able to accept direct payments from patients or to give free or reduced cost care to patients of their choosing? You tell me! But, if I were a doctor, I surely would be concerned.

The stimulus bill gives the regulation writers an awful lot of flexibility. In other words, Doctors may be forced to accept any insurance plan at all including Obama Insurance—like it or not? Moreover, if the doctors choose to offer anything like a premium care plan that the government has not approved, the rudiments of this law indicate they can be jailed, and lose their practice. This is not a good thing for Doctors; and many plan to pack their bags and retire. Will doctors begin to expatriate as an escape? Is this really America?

Rep. (Dr.) Tom Price of Georgia (to be redundant I must say again he is a doctor—an M.D.) cautioned us all on Feb 13, 2009, saying: "For all its faults, perhaps the most shameful provision in the non-stimulus bill is the creation of a national health care rationing board. Congressional Democrats are using the cover of an economic crisis to advance an agenda that will destroy the doctor-patient relationship and set us on a course for government-administered health care." Do you trust the Obama regime or your own Doctor about these matters?

I ask this of myself and I ask this again of all of you. Why have we let this man, who threatens a new group of us every day, to continue to be our President? We got rid of most of the dirty 111th House of Representatives in 2010. In recent days we see Obama coming after individuals simply because they upset him.

Most of us have heard the story of the 9-year Marine Sergeant who made the mistake of posting a negative Facebook comment about Obama. He will be getting a dishonorable discharge despite Col. Allen West and others speaking on his behalf. Moreover, he will lose military benefits, all because in his words: "I'm having a hard time seeing how 15 words on Facebook could have ruined my nine-year career." It is no wonder that doctors and business people fear Obama. We all should fear him until we can un-elect him—if we can?

Will we wish that we had spoken up and / or acted and / or voted to stop this travesty sooner? We really do not have much time. Many more successful people with lots to lose, the ones who pay most of our taxes so that we all can live better lives, are wondering when they should leave the US for better, less risky lands. Obama policies are incentives for them to leave sooner, rather than later. Then what?

The IRS and other “wise” agencies have tried to discourage the wealthy from leaving by punishing them with rules such as the 10 year rule nicknamed, “Don’t Come Back Tax!” We could stop this wealth erosion with the right people (conservatives) in charge by eliminating the incentives that are causing our most successful citizens to leave America and expatriate.

A thoughtful policy would go a long way toward keeping any more wealthy Americans from leaving. IRS and other government disincentives are becoming bigger and bigger reasons for those who can afford it to simply get out of Dodge as fast as they can. It does not seem like this can be America. We are talking about things that are so anti-freedom and anti-liberty, that it is easy to suggest it just ain’t so! But, it is so! That is why we must change this fast while we still remember how to return America to its former days of fairness and greatness. Would our grandparents be proud of how we have squandered the country they nourished with their hard work?

If we add up the “Don’t Come Back” law, the Bad Guy lists being kept with the names of the successful Americans, and the “Bush Exit Tax,” our most productive citizens sure do have something to fear. In Communist Russia, you may know that the Bolsheviks first convinced the peasants that the rich were evil; then they captured the property of the rich; and then they slaughtered the rich. Can that happen here? Class warfare can be very dangerous and its results can be very ugly.

Once there were no original rich in Russia, the leaders of the revolution became the rich. Once they were in the big houses, in the power seats, and driving the big cars, they had no problem killing anybody who had a problem with their original progressive thought process. The longer they lived the lifestyle, the less progressive they felt they needed to be. The rich were dead and they were the bosses. They were now the rich. Maybe the well-to-do in America who are leaving in droves know something we don’t? Surely, they have more to fear in a socialist state. What happens when the 46% of non-taxpayers become 52%?

The US anti-leaving laws described above are totalitarian in nature. They are designed to stop the free flow of successful people from our shores, and with a ten year tax penalty, they surely do not invite a return. That is very scary to me. How is that American? None of the disincentives for leaving have worked; and in fact, they have created enough angst that they are now an incentive for America-loving smart people to leave while nobody is looking. Like many government actions, these have made the problem worse.

Just like poor people, the wealthy prefer a fair and just and honest country that permits personal privacy. Our government should be offering incentives to our most successful citizens to stay in America. When you hear Obama speak, you would believe it is a sin to be successful. Our government should also be doing a number of other things to keep us as a great and powerful country. Our only hope is to send the bad guys in Congress home this time again. We cannot afford to let one bad apple back into this lot. And, no matter who runs against this President, I hope you join me in throwing a good vote his way. America must be rescued from this dangerous government. I see in our future a successful businessman president wearing a hat that says: "Make America Great Again!" Amen!

The IRS is a spooky agency to begin with. It is not just the big arm of the government that enforces tax laws. They strike fear into the hearts of all Americans and this alone is reason enough for them to be eliminated—plain and simple. One of the most important things that we must do to stop native capital flight, is to abolish the IRS

John Gaver's "Time Bomb" article on saving America by keeping the rich at home is very long, full of facts and it is very thought provoking. While he was wrapping up his article, he wrote in frustration:

"Of the remaining options, taxing the states, instead of individuals, is most in line with the intentions of the Founding Fathers and it would achieve the desired effect of getting the government out of the affairs of individuals. The competition between the states would serve to keep the system efficient. But alas, no such bill has been proposed in Congress and it's not likely that any such bill will be introduced any time soon."

Nonetheless, *no direct Federal taxes*, is an excellent idea. Let the states pay the taxes as required to the Federal Government. This will assure states' rights and states' supremacy over the central government and not vice versa. The Federal Government is too big already. If the Federal Government is not managing funds properly, the states in this system can withhold payment instead of vice versa. After we as individuals pay our national share of taxes to our states, and our state writes its check to the Feds, our obligation is then done. If California wants to be different, let them pay for their largesse.

In a system in which there are fifty little countries collecting the tax revenue, the big and bloated Washington bureaucracy would naturally shrink as states found better things to do with the revenue from their people. Moreover, those who would be expatriates in a Central Government System could come back and become exemplary citizens in their state of choosing, in much the same way they may find Costa Rica or the Dominican Republic as a great destination today.

Why are people leaving America? More importantly, and surprisingly, why are they finding the destination countries more attractive? Is this not a disconcerting thought for those of us with patriotism in our minds and our bloodlines? The very fact that those, who choose to be expatriates, use the word escaping to describe their flight from the US already gives away their reason for leaving. They do not want to be trapped anywhere and as the US becomes less free, they do not want to be a victim of staying too long. So, they want to go to places where there is a *better quality of life* and of course to places where there is significantly less government intervention into their personal lives.

What a negative legacy for America. I am learning every day that America has become intolerable for many people. When 46% of the people pay no taxes, you can imagine how burdensome it is for the 54% who continue to pay big-time, every day. Why should they want to do that anymore? While we look at other countries and think they

may be dangerous, let's look here first and we can find a lot of reasons why people are leaving, and the reasons include more and more danger right here in the states. Crime is rampant, and violence is rife, especially in major cities, but also in small cities in which the well-armed thugs from the big cities can have their way any day of the year against ill-equipped police forces. Why should any of us feel safe?

Additionally, the once magnificent ambience of America is now impoverished, and America's future is bleak. Only those that choose to ignore the International press think otherwise. Many see America as a has-been nation and they find conditions war-like on the streets. Expatriates are leaving for these reasons as well as social unrest, racism, poor moral standards, and a fear of violence against them in particular.

Does that sound like the America you know? It does only if you are listening to the rumblings of the times. The closer you live to major cities, the less likely you can miss it. Fear is closer to Americans today than it has been since the founding. Yet, who has emerged as a champion to help the cause? The response to that question is unfortunately empty.

We delude ourselves thinking America is the land of opportunity because our focus has not yet been completely reset. Opportunity for whom, we may ask? Is it for illegal and legal immigrants? American kids cannot get kids jobs until they are in their twenties and so they never learn hard work.

For the first time it seems in American History, as expatriates report, they are proving every day that it is easier to be free to make more money outside of America than it is to make money inside of America. From their eyes, America is no longer the land of opportunity. When expatriates move out, they go to countries with smaller economies that are just beginning to take off. Some suggest that they are going to peaceful, pristine nations where real estate is still a bargain, and life can be enjoyed without fear. Too bad we could not make a nice independent country out of Montana? If I were a Montanan, however, I am not sure that I would want the notoriety.

The tax code can help solve many issues, including those brought up by expatriates, if it were to ever become fair. Rather than simply

reducing the rates and being stuck for another 20 years with a 75,000 page fossil that still seeps poison on taxpayers, my own preference continues to be the Fair Tax. The more that I analyze it, the better it looks.

After a cogent set of arguments, John Gaver takes us to the same place. As part of his justification for the Fair Tax, Gaver cites the Cato Institute's Policy Analysis on "The Economic Impact of Replacing Federal Income Taxes with a Sales Tax." The Cato analysis predicts that the shift in tax structures of a national sales tax (Fair Tax) v the Personal Income Tax will raise the stock of US capital by at least 29 percent and potentially by as much as 49 percent. Yes, this will help the rich, but it will also help the poor and the middle class as well. It will help all Americans without class distinction.

Former House Ways and Means Committee Chairman, Bill Archer, reported the following about the Fair Tax:

"A recent survey was done, in Europe and Japan, of the major corporations and I was astounded at the results. They were asked, 'If the US abolished its income tax and went to a sales tax, would that have any impact on your decisions?' Eighty percent of the corporations said they would build their factories in the United States of America. Twenty percent said they would move their international headquarters to the United States of America!"

Back in 1776, we had the smartest people in the world setting up our country so that in the future we could not ruin it. The Founders did not know us but they feared us. Because of our great start, and the rules of life given to us in the Constitution, America soon became the go-to place for trade. The US adopted Mercantilism as England had and our nation became the strongest in the world while individual freedom and liberty prevailed.

We have gone far astray from the Founders' vision for sure when more and more of our highest tax paying Americans are asking if the US government is going to shut the doors locking Americans in. Will

Congress write legislation that could prevent Americans from leaving our country, thus making America a prison? What would Ben Franklin say about that?

Intrinsically we know it would be a very bad policy to lock Americans in. Just that we are talking about it as a possibility gives me great pause. It would create a panic that could inspire a stampede to airports and docks for all people, not just the rich, to escape. Those who understand the risks of staying in America in today's circumstances advise expatriates and those considering becoming expatriates not to delay in taking the precaution of getting a second passport.

They fear a last minute rush when the bad regulations come, and they fear things can turn bad overnight. Many of us think the US is not yet prepared to go as far as preventing Americans from leaving but there is little doubt that the IRS wants to confiscate your money, even your soda bottles that have deposits due, before you can manage to flee.

John Gaver's summary of the Fair Tax is very compelling: "A National Retail Sales Tax would not only create the incentive for wealthy Americans to keep their assets right here at home, but it would actually have the effect of reversing native capital flight and bring a lot of expatriated capital back into the United States. But, for that to happen, the 'Don't Come Back Law' and the 'Bush Exit Tax,' would have to be repealed, as well."

Furthermore, those Americans that left between 1996 and 2008, without paying the 10-year expatriation tax, would still be liable for such payments should they return. So, a law would have to be passed, to actually roll back the 10-year expatriation tax, so those expats could return without undue cost."

This should be a no-brainer for a Congress that might even be inclined to pass the R-R-R America Success program in its entirety. I urge all readers to contact your Congressman today and tell him / her that you want him / her to support the R-R-R program and the Fair Tax Act of 2009 (HR25) as it needs to be re-introduced in the current Congress. While you are at it, ask them to make sure we adopt policies that make the world's most successful people want to live in America. We will all gain from that.

More than anything, we must get rid of the Gestapo in the US. It is high time to disband the IRS as part of the Fair Tax. Knowing Obama just added 16,000 new IRS agents for Obamacare, should give us all a really uneasy feeling. How do you feel about 16,000 more in the IRS ranks? If you were an expatriate, what would make you want to come home? Unless we want to all pay huge taxes, we need to be nicer to the rich, and invite those that have left to come back.

Chapter 7 Foreign Tax Deferrals and Repatriation

Do American Corporations Care About America?

As a former IBM Senior Systems Engineer, a long time Information Technology Consultant, a former college professor teaching Business Information Technology, and of course as a regular citizen just trying to get by, I have learned to respect government power. I do not particularly respect government itself or the specific office holders but I do respect the official offices and the US government's awesome power.

So, I admit that I have been befuddled by the government's excuse as to why it does not choose to collect the taxes due on deferred foreign earnings of American corporations. Why is the government pretending not to be the boss when it clearly has the power to do the right thing and bring the dollars owed back to America? On April 15 each year, John Q. Public does not get to defer a little tax and declare that tax laws are unfair. When money is due according to tax laws, and when it is John Q. that owes it, we know that the hounds from the IRS would be on any of us faster than a duck on a June bug.

For undocumented reasons, our Congress, the legislative arm of our government struck a deal from hell with American corporations in 2004 to induce them to repatriate their foreign income. Can you imagine an IRS agent trying to induce you to pay your taxes? For this big tax-break deal, corporations willingly promised to create jobs in the US; they also promised not to purchase their own stock; or enrich their corporate officers; along with other promises. In the final

analysis, intentionally or unintentionally, the corporations that repatriated earnings from foreign bank accounts lied; and no such benefits accrued to America. I wonder why, with such a powerful government, this deal was even necessary. Why did the government merely not call the income reporting due immediately, and then go about taxing it at the appropriate rate? All they needed to do was to send the IRS to collect the cash, and case closed!

Since repatriation and R-R-R will be used in this chapter, before we continue, let me provide a very brief definition of foreign income deferral, repatriation, and R-R-R:

Foreign Income Deferral: Most countries have a territorial taxing system in which only the income earned in the country is taxed in that country. The US has a worldwide tax system. US citizens and corporations pay federal income taxes on all their income, wherever in the world they earn it. Years ago to help corporations compete worldwide, the tax system incorporated a notion called “deferral.” This permits U.S. multinational companies to delay paying U.S. taxes on overseas profits as long as they keep those profits offshore.

Repatriation: When companies bring their deferred income back to the US to pay dividends, etc., it is called repatriation. Capital flows from a foreign country to the country of origin. This usually refers to returning returns on a foreign investment in the case of a corporation, or transferring foreign earnings home in the case of an individual.

R-R-R: A unique comprehensive plan put forth by Brian Kelly for economic recovery and job creation. The plan, as introduced formally in a book titled R-R-R in March 2012 has always been available for adoption by any candidate, Democrat or Republican. Recovery of this nation is not a partisan issue.

Taxes and Deferrals

At 35% federal and about 40% on the average when you include the state income tax factor, the US corporate tax rate is one of the highest in the world. For years tax deferrals of foreign profits have helped American firms win in international competition. In the past thirty

years or so, however, corporations have been using the deferrals to finance the construction of the very facilities to which they then offshore formerly all-American jobs.

Yet, there are still advocates of this system who suggest that deferrals and other clever notions, such as the foreign tax credit are still important. They see these corporate loopholes as necessary to prevent the very high U.S. corporate income tax from undermining the international competitiveness of American companies.

Despite the hard liners on the topic, there are liberals and conservatives that think the importance of the deferral in today's world economy is overrated as far as its value to America. Nobody can blame corporations for wanting to keep all tax advantages and loopholes, and get rid of all types of what it perceives to be tax oppression.

The bottom line is that changes should be made to help the country and the people and, to the extent that corporations help America, they will then be the beneficiaries. Vice versa has been the rule for too long.

Unfortunately, every time a government bureaucrat figures out a complicated way to assure that the IRS gets its due, a smarter corporate tax accountant or tax lawyer does them one better. Today, offshore deferral actually encourages companies to use accounting techniques to record profits offshore, though a few white lies are most often necessary.

Even when corporations keep actual investment and jobs in the United States, the white lies through offshore tax return tricks, permit them to steal from the US Treasury with no repercussions. Smart U.S. corporations therefore report their largest profits in low-tax countries like Luxembourg, or others, though clearly that is not where most real economic activity occurs. The bottom line is that when corporations think taxes are unfair, they will take whatever chances are necessary not to pay the taxes.

In this chapter and others in this book, I recommend that the deferral be ended completely along with reducing the domestic corporate tax rate to 5% with 8% being the max. Right now, the system is upside down as it makes it more expensive for American companies to bring back cash from overseas to invest at home. Consequently, there is a perverse incentive for companies to build facilities and ship jobs overseas. Surely this incentive does not help America and it does not help the American people.

For the US, this means that the IRS gets the cash years later or does not get it at all if invested in foreign countries. The implications of deferrals are that US parent corporations get to amass untaxed earnings from operations or investments in foreign countries, and they can keep them in foreign banks untaxed. To an extent it is like an IRA for American corporations that expires only when a foreign subsidiary corporation sends the cash back to the parent US Corporation. No taxes are paid until then.

This is officially called income deferral and of course it also is tax deferral. I find it ironic that as I was finalizing this original chapter way back in 2012, Democrats in Congress were discussing how to tax our 401K plans rather than stop their runaway spending. The irony comes since our esteemed politicians are not too anxious to tax corporations that have offshored their businesses and who are now enjoying 401k-like tax deferrals at our expense.

When companies choose, or they are forced to bring these earnings or returns on investments back to the US parent headquarters, the income is considered repatriated and only then is it taxed. US companies now have major accumulated earnings from years of overseas operations. Most estimates are that there are about two trillion dollars untaxed in foreign banks. Companies understandably are very, very reluctant to bring their income back home for the tax man to snag as much as 35% minus the taxes already paid to the foreign host country.

Yet, American companies that have stayed home and earned their dollars in America are being played the fool in this scam as they pay the full 35% rate and get to defer nothing. Meanwhile, the companies that hurt the home country and offshore factories and jobs are

rewarded. Companies that do not offshore consider their competitors that do offshore as receiving an incentive from the government, to help them destroy American jobs. They are right!

Congress and the Presidency have had buyers' remorse over the years as to the permission granted to corporations for income deferrals. When the lobbyists wine and dine them with the finest wine and the finest steaks and lobster at the finest establishments, they are perfectly OK with tax deferrals. When there is nothing left of the perquisite and even its memory is past, Congress again looks at our empty treasury, and wants to fill it up however it can.

When the dollars mount up in overseas bank accounts, the government wants to get its hands on the loot. Even though government has continued to have the power to end deferrals completely. Instead, both the Democrats and the Republicans choose to play games, giving the upper hand to the corporations and the losing hand to the jobless in the US.

H.R. 4520 was one of these half-hearted tricks enacted in 2004 and christened with an even trickier misnomer, the *American Jobs Creation Act of 2004*. Congress chose not to deal with the real problem of slippery corporations that were making a double killing on offshoring profits. The name of this act is a euphemism to make Congress look good while still doing nothing to upset their corporate friends. No jobs were created.

Yet, corporations that made lots of money overseas were rewarded with major tax forgiveness. Companies made out like bandits after pulling a big con-job on America. If corporations want to be viewed well by Americans in the future, they should stand tall and act like the American citizens, which they claim to be.

H.R. 4520's major purpose was to accommodate deferred earnings repatriation. Overall, this is an innocuous term used to encourage American companies to bring back their cash sooner rather than later from their overseas bank accounts. This would immediately subject

their foreign profits to taxation. Considering that government can eliminate the deferral completely, one wonders why this slippery method was chosen.

This act provided a onetime 85% incentive to bring the cash back. Do you remember the people ever getting an 85% tax break? Congress simply could have ordered it but instead corporations got a big windfall. In other words, instead of paying the going 35% tax rate, corporations paid a paltry 5.25% tax rate to bring their money back to the treasury of the parent corporation.

Not only was this bill bad in theory but it was bad in practice as corporations chose to ignore all of the non-binding stipulations to which they had agreed in order to be worthy of the government payoff. In other words, the 2004 repatriation accomplished none of its stated goals. Jobs went down; corporations purchased their own stock with the windfall; and CEOs got big bonuses. These were the exact things corporations promised not to do. Meanwhile the government was out \$3.5 billion in tax revenue.

I still wonder why Uncle Sam had not rigged the game in our favor instead of giving corporations unneeded tax benefits. Then again, we the people are not permitted to form groups and hire lobbyists to protect our interests.

Our representatives in Congress are supposed to protect us and make the right decisions for us simply because we pay them about \$179,000 per year per representative, and we theoretically elect them because on their own they show honesty and integrity. HR 4520 was not an honest moment as our representatives chose to be politicians, and nobody was representing the people.

Clearly, there were other forces at work. Whether I know the forces or not, I would hazard a guess that Congress is simply beholden to corporate lobbyists who shower them with perquisites. Clearly, Congress is not fearful of not getting votes from their constituents or they would behave better. Our Congress made intentional mistakes in my humble opinion by permitting corporations to get away with a US Treasury raid that the Congress knew about ahead of time. Congressional outrage on this is a bit disingenuous. They caused it.

The less the people know about how the knaves in government conduct business, the more the government can hoodwink the best of us. The worst thing an American can do nowadays is trust the government to do the right thing.

Corporate Foreign Tax Credits & Offshore Deferrals

How is it that the people permitted corporations to withhold foreign income from taxation in the first place? The United States generally taxes U.S. companies on their worldwide incomes. However, there are a lot of tax evaders in this country and some of them get help when Congress rewrites the laws.

Suppose US Company X, registered in PA as a corporation, also does a lot of business in the rest of the US and in Corporatovia, Asia. In fact, they have been building plants and shifting work to Corporatovia for many years now. If the Corporatovia earnings are direct to Company X, the taxes are immediately due to the US treasury and there is no deferral. Yet, the foreign deferrals are a big part of American tax law.

Consequently, US companies are extremely motivated to take advantage of this tax advantage but they have to use tricks and gimmicks to get the benefits. They must form legal subsidiary corporations such as US Company X of Corporatovia. Such foreign subsidiaries can be wholly owned companies or the US parent can own a little as 10% and still get the deferral benefits. I find it strange as do many Americans who are for Americans that our Congress is so very nice to the very corporations that have offshored many American factories and jobs to countries such as Corporatovia.

The foreign corporations are set up by American corporations for accounting purposes to assure that corporate taxes on foreign earnings can be withheld from taxation. According to the lobbyist written and supported tax laws, these subsidiaries are not considered U.S. corporations even if they are wholly owned by a U.S. parent. Thus their overseas profits aren't subject to U.S. taxes. Don't you want to ask yourself, "What incompetent blockhead thought of that law?"

As you would expect, many business people, who are not happy paying huge personal income taxes, have tried to use this flaw in the tax code to set up subsidiary corporations to defer the income from their personal income tax. Remember the general rule is that income earned by any American or any American Corporation is taxable no matter where the income is earned. A citizen can theoretically avoid the tax only by giving up citizenship. Of course, corporations can give up their corporate charter, but they also have the deferral option.

As a general rule, a valid operating business conducted through a foreign corporation that does not carry on a business in the U.S. and does not have U.S.-source income will not be subject to U.S. taxes. So, theoretically, if you, as an individual, own or can set up such a business perfectly, you as a person can avoid paying taxes until you bring the money home. International accountants argue however, that very few Americans can pull this off though many may try. Ultimately those that try will fail and then have to pay the IRS for their gamble. For our purposes, let's just say that individuals cannot defer taxes on income earned in foreign countries, as that is effectively the law. Accordingly, the best accountants say it is a bad deal for individuals. You might as well not try

Yet, somehow, our Congress has given preferential treatment to corporations that do not necessarily operate with the best intentions for the US and its citizens. Is it fair then that corporate citizens can defer income but individuals such as you or I cannot? Of course it is not fair. But, that is how it is.

At <http://www.ips-dc.org>, author Chuck Collins has done a lot of research on the corporate deferral con permitted by Congress and the US government. Here is just one paragraph to get your juices flowing about the magnitude of the scam:

“Nearly 19,000 global corporations have a mail drop at Uglan House, a single building in the Cayman Islands. Uglan House is the legal address of these overseas corporate subsidiaries, many set up for the purposes of avoiding taxes.” Individuals simply cannot get the tax deals that corporations get, though they can try. Clearly everybody’s special deal must end.

Figure 6-1 Uglan House, Cayman Islands



A Tax Credit to Boot!

Since the US is not the only country trying to assess taxes on earnings, the tax code also gives corporations a generous credit for taxes paid to other countries. This is another weak area of the code

and it is often abused with corporations taking all they can by charging domestic earnings to foreign subsidiaries.

No government can stop any other government from imposing a tax on income earned within their borders. So, theoretically, U. S. companies with foreign-source income originally faced a potential double taxation when they expanded their businesses to overseas. To help US businesses be the most powerful in the world, the Congress gave them a credit up to 35%. This was OK back in the early 20th century when it was true expansion and the companies still maintained their domestic operations. It is not OK at all now as American companies dismantle American operations to collect the gains.

Why should US taxpayers fund the dismantling of US operations?

In fact, Congress gave businesses a major financial incentive to offshore jobs whenever they gave up parts of their American operations. Try to find a representative who will admit that. They expect Americans to not be smart about fiscal matters and our Congress listens to the corporate chieftains a lot more than the lowly man on the street.

Additionally, Congress permits tax deductions that help pay for the corporate offshore moves. If it were not so lucrative from a tax perspective, perhaps so-called American corporations would still be conducting business in America. Thanks to lobbyists and a complicit Congress, American jobs are gone or going.

When the income tax was first created, a provision in the code allowed taxpayers to deduct their foreign taxes when computing taxable income. In 1918, Congress passed the foreign tax credit provisions to provide greater relief in cases of double taxation. Reading the changes to the law over the years, one can readily conclude that it is the product of years of corruption and collusion

between corporations and Congress. Shame on the Congress as its only purpose is to represent the people, not corporations.

There is a good solution – for both corporations and John Q. Public.

R-R-R, defined in the beginning of this chapter, is a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation. One of its major tenets is tax reduction. The R-R-R plan recommends a domestic corporate tax rate of 5% with 8% max, and a foreign tax rate of 20% with no deferrals and no credit for taxes paid to other countries.

This is a major tax reduction for corporations and should result in corporations making more money tax free. Those corporations operating in the US with US employees will benefit the most as the domestic rate is substantially lower than the foreign tax rate. Those operating overseas will see a major benefit as they bring factories and jobs back to the US.

To repeat, the corporate rate on all foreign income in the R-R-R plan will be a flat 20% instead of what it is today – 35%. There will be no deferrals. If a company can earn a lot of money and run its business in a high tax country, so be it. However, the rest of America should not have to help them pay their foreign tax bill or their tax bill to the US treasury.

The major rationale for this plan is to have American companies that have offshored operations build facilities in America and employ American workers. Foreign corporations are also welcome to the same thing at the same 5-8% (or lower) tax rate. American workers will pay a lot of taxes, more than making up the corporate tax revenue loss.

When the R-R-R plan is enacted, there will be some issues as to what to do with the 2 trillion dollars that corporations have tucked away in

foreign accounts. I would suggest an incentive that would cause the dollars earned in prior years to come back to the US at the R-R-R rate of 20%. So, for a short period of say, one year after the bill is enacted, I would recommend that corporations repatriate and they can then pay the 20% rate for any already deferred income.

There would be no credits or deductions permitted. If companies chose not to bring the funds back in two years, R-R-R would demand that they pay tax on all of their past unpaid income deferrals, which they have deferred at the prior 35% rate, due immediately with no foreign tax credits. All future foreign income would be taxed at 20% flat with no deferrals and no foreign tax credits.

U.S. corporations may not like this part of the R-R-R plan as it forces their hand for the good of America. However, let's remember the future domestic tax rate, when R-R-R is enacted will be just 5-8% (and perhaps even less) v the current 35% domestic rate. This should help all loyal American businesses that are incorporated.

We can expect the old, stale arguments to be used again such as the claim that foreign investment is good for domestic job creation. With more and more jobs gone and more going overseas, Herman Cain would ask, "How's that notion working out for you?"

Corporations have always claimed that American workers are needed to produce the goods and services that are sold in foreign markets but this has proven to be hogwash as unemployment is at its worst rate since the depression. They also claimed in the past that offshoring would upgrade all American jobs, yet the average American wage has been steamrolling downward in the last ten years.

We cannot trust Congress, the government, or corporations. But, we can replace Congress and the President when they try to snooker us. It is time. Donald Trump is not part of the corporate or political thieves that have been robbing America. Finally, an honest person is running for President

In the last 30 years; US multinationals have used an offshoring scheme in which they have reduced domestic employment while increasing foreign employment. While this was going on, Congress, through the federal government was helping finance their exodus

from America. The R-R-R program solves this problem and a lot more.

Companies also have complained that if they invested the foreign income in the US, their foreign profits would be taxed. They should be taxed as this is the law. All of these companies that import their own products from overseas have been taking advantage of the US infrastructure and marketplace free of charge.

From my perspective, this is as good of an argument as any to completely eliminate the foreign income deferral and the tax credit. Just like an individual's income that is earned overseas is taxed immediately, corporate income earned overseas should be taxed as it is earned. The irony is that in this scenario, as recommended by R-R-R, any so-called "repatriation" would have no tax consequences for any corporation.

Taxing foreign and domestic investments differently distorts companies' incentives and impacts economic growth and job creation in the United States. This is true and it results in corporations being motivated to take more and more jobs overseas. The R-R-R plan offers an 8% maximum domestic corporate tax rate, and a no-deferral, no tax credits, 20% overseas tax rate. This provides an incentive that is not a distortion. It is intentional.

The incentive is for companies to earn their dollars in the US so that they get taxed at just 8% or lower, instead of 20% or 35%. Moreover, companies can avoid foreign taxes altogether simply by becoming loyal American companies, making their wares in the USA. The corporate tax reform included with R-R-R is an opportunity to remove all of the loopholes that hurt America and Americans.

Another distortion in the code today, for example is that companies can deduct expenses immediately against U.S. taxes that support their tax-deferred overseas profits. It is so illogical that this system permits writing-off expenses immediately but permits paying taxes on the resulting income later, if ever. The aftereffects of such a policy permits

corporations to declare less American-earned income based on foreign expenses, and this adds to the incentive to move more and more operations overseas. Companies that do this, in my humble opinion, are really not American Corporations.

Overall, the foreign income deferral is a whopper. It provides a \$42 billion annual subsidy for corporate overseas investment at a time when any subsidy should be to help domestic businesses operating in America, not China. R-R-R makes it all fair and it brings the advantage back to America. How can a corporation argue with a 5% to 8% or lower tax rate on domestic operations?

The reduction from 35% to 20% on the foreign tax rate and the elimination of the deferral tax credits is designed for American corporations to get the idea that real American corporations will be treated better than faux American corporations. Corporate greed that hurts America will be corrected by the R-R-R plan. Our all-powerful government will then be directed to make sure that Americans are served first.

Additionally, foreign corporations that choose to benefit from the low domestic tax rate of 5% to 8% (or lower) will be providing Americans with jobs and boosting our economy. Quite frankly, as a regular American, I prefer foreign corporations that help America and Americans an awful lot more than I like faux American Corporations that operate overseas and are happy to hurt America by cutting American jobs to make an extra dime.

From the way American Corporations have been behaving in the last 30 years or more, I see no reason to give them any break at all that would not directly help the country and the people. I think a lot of other regular Americans feel the same as I. If foreign corporations are interested in stepping up to the plate to take their place as Americans, I welcome them, and I hope you do also! America and Americans, first! All others; including corporations, the government, and unions, second to last!

Chapter 8 Capital Gains & the Buffett Rule

Is Buffett Rule a Good Idea?

Should the middle class pay a higher tax rate than the highest earners? Chew on that thought while we discuss why the hard line Republican stance on notions such as the Buffett Rule may have cost conservatives the Presidency in 2012. I am not suggesting that Obama's Buffett rule is the answer by any means but the message regular Americans are getting every day is that the über rich pay a lower tax rate than they do. And, no, I am not talking about total taxes paid, I am talking about the tax rate.

Warren Buffett has suggested on a number of occasions that the wealthiest Americans do not pay enough in taxes. One would think Buffett should know. He certainly knows more about the wealthy and how they make their money than 99% of us do. Is Buffett lying? What purpose would lying serve? A guy who has given away more than half his wealth to charity surely has no reason to lie his way into hell.

In Buffett's words: "Policymakers should stop coddling the super-rich." Please don't throw anything at me figuratively for saying this, but the only thing close to a good thing that Obama has proposed in over three years is his clear desire have the earnings of the wealthy taxed at least at the rate of ordinary Americans. Obama calls it the Buffett rule but even Buffett does not like what Obama calls the Buffett Rule.

Obama wants all the money he can get so he can redistribute it to others and he thinks the rich is where the biggest pot of opportunity lies. Obama was not looking for fairness with the Buffett Rule. He was looking for loot. The President cannot resist getting his digs in at the rich, but that is not Buffett's objective. Whacking the rich for all he can has been Obama's idea from day one—even though the President himself is now a millionaire thanks to Bill Ayer's writing style. Having the rich pay at least the same rate as the poor is Buffett's idea. What is wrong with that?

Nothing is wrong with that. So, why are conservatives almost unanimously against the Buffett Rule? My buddy Dennis Grimes likes to say that even a blind squirrel finds an acorn every now and then. Obama found a big acorn here with the Buffett Rule, and his advisors were very smart and they knew it could have big play when the people got wind that the rich billionaire's club of Warren Buffett types do not pay the top end of the ordinary income tax table but instead are spared to pay less than half of the tax that middle income earners make on their last dollar of income.

Fair or not, every person who does not get to pay the lower 15% rate sees that as unfair, and it hurts the excuse of the wealthy that they already pay enough in taxes. Perception unchecked quickly becomes reality. Obama and now Hillary had the talking points in this game. In 2016, Obama upped the capital gains max tax rate to 20% for wage earners making more than \$466,000 per year. Believe it or not there are lots of those. IMHO, this is not high enough. Warren Buffet's secretary should pay a lower rate than Warren Buffet.

With a graduated income tax in place for years to supposedly assure that the higher earners pay a higher rate, nobody ever intended for those with the highest incomes to pay a lower percentage rate than ordinary members of the middle class. I surely hope that Republicans stop treating this as the end of business as we know it. Republicans do not seem to get it.

Like it or not, in a recent poll, seventy-two percent of Americans think the Buffett rule should be the law of the land. I do not like Obama's Buffett Rule but I do think that there are a number of loopholes that need to be examined such as capital gains rates and like the carried interest loophole.

Let's "listen" to what Warren Buffett has to say in his New York Times article of August 2011 titled: "Stop Coddling the Super-Rich."

"While the poor and middle class fight for us in Afghanistan, and while most Americans struggle to make ends meet, we mega-rich continue to get our extraordinary tax breaks.

"Some of us are investment managers who earn billions from our daily labors but are allowed to classify our income as "carried interest," thereby getting a bargain 15 percent tax rate. Others own stock index futures for 10 minutes and have 60 percent of their gain taxed at 15 percent, as if they'd been long-term investors...

"If you make money with money, as some of my super-rich friends do, your percentage may be a bit lower than mine. But if you earn money from a job, your percentage will surely exceed mine — most likely by a lot...

"I have worked with investors for 60 years and I have yet to see anyone — not even when capital gains rates were 39.9 percent in 1976-77 — shy away from a sensible investment because of the tax rate on the potential gain. People invest to make money, and potential taxes have never scared them off."

Reince Priebus, the RNC Chair doesn't get it and he must get it and Donald Trump and Mike Pence need to look at this harder. It does look like Republicans are coddling the rich and Donald Trump is known to be one of the rich. Priebus is right in what he says but he can make conservative chances for a new President dead right if he does not address this better:

"It's a small amount of money that won't make a significant difference in the deficit." So what? This is the perception of fairness.

Thanks to Warren Buffet, we all now know that the ultra-rich are excluded from paying the same tax rate as regular humans, such as

you and I. This is not only not-fair; it is not the intention of the tax code. Even President Obama paid just 20%, not the 35% upper rate this year. How did he do that when most of us with less income are paying a rate in the thirties? If he were a regular human, such as you or me, he would have paid over 30%.

His low rate is not fair. Buffet's low rate is not fair. The rich should, at a minimum pay the same rate as the poor, and in a progressive system, if that is the right system, their rate should be a bit higher at the top than the rate of tax paid by the poor and the middle class. This is not class warfare. Most Americans, myself included never would have believed the rich had a better deal on tax rates than the poor.

The types of earnings the rich make are predominantly items other than wages. Republicans claim and I disagree with the premise that if the rich paid a rate as high as the middle class pays, the economy would collapse. That is why I am a conservative and not a Republican.

Conservatives are for what is right and good but a lot of conservatives in my opinion do not have the right idea on capital gains and especially on the carried interest loophole. Republicans are mostly conservative other than in matters of the wallet. So that we conservatives can prevail in the fall, I humbly ask Republicans to "stop the greed," please!

Smart people can figure out a plan in which the rich do pay the same tax rate on these earnings above \$200,000 as the general population, regardless of the source of the earnings. Mitt Romney's number was \$200,000. Obama's number is better than Romney's at \$250,000. Warren Buffet's number is \$1 million. Buffet's point is that the ultra-rich should pay a tax rate at least as high as the guys down the street from you—not the lower rate as the guys down the street from him.

Like many of you, it first bugged me that Buffett was advocating a tax the rich philosophy simply because they can pay more. I know that the rich pay most of the taxes in this country and I thank them deeply for that. I first said "Let Warren Buffett donate to the federal government if he feels that way rather than give to the Bill and Malinda Gates' Foundation."

NJ Governor Chris Christie was a little crasser: “Cut a check and shut up, that’s what I say, okay?” Christie said: I’m tired of hearing about it. He wants to pay more taxes, pay more.” After checking it out, I no longer agree with Christie. I think Buffett should never pay a percentage point less than his secretary if he makes 500 times more than she makes.

I hope Republicans who carry the conservative flag each election will get out of their greed shtick and declare themselves wrong on capital gains tax and the carried interest loophole. The people now know these issues as the Buffett rule. The Republicans are wrong on this and it will hurt them as more people learn about the very few who benefit from these loopholes.

The people will ask, “Why?” and there will be no good Republican answer because it is inexcusable. Jackie Gleason would say, “Humma, Humma, Humma,” and when the Republicans are confronted on why all Warren Buffetts should pay a lower rate than grandma, who is getting pushed off the cliff, they will fire off their own “Humma, Humma, Humma.” There are no words to explain this disparity in terms that do not make conservatives look bad. Take the loss now, and call for a reform of capital gains as well as taxing most capital gains as ordinary income.

I want the conservatives to win every election. I want Donald Trump and Mike Pence to win this election. I want them to help get the country straightened out. I fear the Republicans can blow the election if every time a reasonable thought comes out of Obama, under any circumstances; they choose to slam it down. By shutting the door on what reasonable people think, the Republicans risk becoming the very caricatures the Democrats are painting of them.

They will seem less and less trustworthy. Render to Obama that which is Obama’s. Don’t give the people on the fence any reason to think that the Republicans are goofs, and that perhaps Obama actually is a god. They will assign the same good feeling to Hillary.

By research and analysis I have gained a new perspective on the so-called Buffett Rule. Something similar to the Buffett rule would be good for fairness in our tax system. It helps Conservatives to swallow this notion better if we remember that Buffett suggested it and not Obama. All Obama did was say he liked it, and now he wants to make it the law. Republicans should have given this one to him graciously! It is not about revenue. It is about fairness.

Not too many of my friends would be negatively affected by the rule as Buffett suggests it would affect only the ultra-rich. The Romney rule would have made the threshold even lower at \$200,000 so how in this instance is Obama all wet? Trump is not finished with capital gains. My suggestion is the million dollar threshold and then tax there remainder as ordinary income just like Joe down the street.

Surely nobody earning multiple millions of dollars per year on their investments should be shielded from paying the same tax rate as a person making less than a hundred thousand, simply because their earnings come from a different source. I hope nominee Trump puts his notion in better perspective because I hate it when Democrats find a battle that is easy to win and Republicans dig in. Somebody smart has to help Trump and the Republicans and the rest of us on this argument. Take this issue away, please. It is not a winner for conservatives.

Let's look at some numbers. Suppose you won the lottery and received \$2,000,000.00 one-time payout. We will use 35% as the highest tax rate on all income, though it would be somewhat less because of the brackets and exemptions. Not providing for any deductions, you, Mr. or Mrs. Lottery Winner, who get \$2,000,000 just this one time, will pay \$700,000 in Federal Income Tax plus all of the other taxes—city, state, etc. You will get this windfall just once in your life. On the same two million, Warren Buffett would pay just \$300,000 in taxes.

On his huge investments, Buffett wins the equivalent of many lotteries each year. Buffett will pay just the Capital Gains Tax, a device which encourages investment. If he made just \$2 million, his numbers would be \$300,000 in taxes on his income from investments. This is \$400,000 less than you will pay. Buffett then gets to buy \$400,000

more in investments to help him get more earnings on what should have been paid as a tax.

So, is that fair? Of course it is not, regardless of how Buffett earns his money. Why on the same amount of money should a person earning less dollars per year pay more tax? That is the whole point. It is about fairness, not about solving the national debt. Anybody who realizes this and sees the Republicans on the other side of the issue will believe the Democrats on Medicare and Social Security and God-forbid, Obamacare. Give it up Republicans! It is a bad argument.

I am not getting soft on conservatism that is good for America, but I am not for pure greed. I do not trust Obama as far as I can throw him. He latched on to this Buffett thing because he has a great argument that cannot be refuted by logic. It is about fairness and because he wants to slam the rich, this one time, he is on the correct side.

I was so concerned that in my first look at this when I saw that Obama was right; I checked a number of facts to see what the really rich thought and what the real skinny was about this on the Internet! The Republicans are so wrong, this can be all Hillary needs to win if they make a big deal out of it.

I would recommend that as soon as possible, the Congress adjusts the Capital Gains rate as a preemptive strike now that the Buffett Rule has been stricken down. Otherwise, Hillary will play the press like a harp and the rest of us who are paying attention will not be able to accept or defend the Republican position.

Bring Capital Gains to the same level as the ordinary income tax rate (35%) after a large exemption, from \$200,000 to \$ 1 million. That way small investors are taken care of and the super rich pay the same rate as Warren Buffet's secretary. Also, remove the carried interest loophole as Trump is suggesting so that those who invest other people's money are taxed at ordinary income rates. If nothing is done, the Republicans will have given a big advantage to the Democrats.

On April 15, 2012, Chris Hayes from MSNBC had a lively discussion of the Buffett Rule and he received some interesting comments. For example, a guy named Tom Perriello, who was identified as a former Democratic Representative, offered this surprisingly worthwhile insight: “I think this is scaring the bejeezus out of the conservatives. It’s deeply rooted in the American psyche and it’s almost as strong among conservatives in my district as it is among liberals. They don’t like the idea that the system is rigged.”

I think that quote sums up the feelings of conservatives such as myself who cannot be real Republicans by bank account definitions. My definition of a real Republican is a person with at least \$50,000,000 in the bank, and even these guys are pushing the lower limits of acceptability. The two thousand to ten thousand real Republicans that would be left in the US if we took the conservatives out of the Party would not be able to win an election ever.

I do not hate the rich. Without the rich, I never would have been able to go to college and I never would have been able to join the middle class. The rich, by their beneficence, helped many of us become something when otherwise there would have been no hope. I do not begrudge the rich their due but the notion that paying less than half the tax rate on their typical income sources compared to the worker bees in this country is way off base. This system is rigged.

If others were to receive the largesse the government gives the Capital Gains Class, perhaps they would not need to gain from the beneficence of the rich as their tax rates would be a bit lower, and perhaps their wages would be a pittance higher.

Regular conservatives, who are not rich by any means, get lulled into the conservative mantra of the Republican Party because the Democrats have become the “off-the-wall” Party. As a Conservative Democrat, I see the Democrats of today as a bunch of loons. So, when I see the Republicans grabbing at a few pennies from taxes they should be paying, it makes me feel hopeless. But, then I remember I am not a Republican. I am a conservative.

Buffett Rule – Additional Information

I hope nobody has come to the conclusion that I am for big government and I am surely not anti-business or anti-rich. I am a regular conservative, though I am a Democrat. Other Democrats avoid me like the plague, and I am proud of it. I am for Americans first, rich or poor or in the middle.

I wrote a few books in the last year or so that show my conservative colors. These include *Taxation Without Representation the Third Edition*, *Obama's Seven Deadly Sins*, *Americans Need Not Apply*, and several others including *Kill the EPA*. Please note that with this title, I did not suggest we merely chastise the EPA.

My point in writing this chapter about the Buffett Rule is that Republicans should not give Obama or Crooked Hillary the public opinion edge by simply ignoring the fact that there is a gross inequity in the tax rates of the middle class and the capital gains class. Left alone, the Democrats will hammer the inequity in cheap ads aimed at "Republican greed," until it catches on with the public. Then, whoosh! Obama's lousy record no longer counts, and Hillary wins his third term. Smart middle class people, who tune in to the disparity between the tax rates will get angry for sure, especially if we think that establishment Republicans are telling us to simply grin and bear it.

In the research for this chapter, we also examined a Wall Street survey and discussed some objective analysis by trusted Wall Street reporters. The conclusion is that if Trump, Pence, and the Republicans addressed the inequity caused by the capital gains tax and the carried interest loophole, it will not affect business investment at all. Again, this is not about paying off the national debt or creating more investment opportunity. It is about all classes of people believing that the tax system is equitable.

Chapter 9 Enforce the Immigration Laws!

The quickest way to create good jobs for Americans

In your city; in my city; in all cities in the US, over 60 million illegal foreign nationals live and many have been working in the US—for an awful long time. For each of these working illegal foreign nationals, there is an American that is out-of-work. If we believe any of this, isn't the first place to look for a jobs solution obvious?

This does not count the 1.5 million legal foreign nationals on visas and the million each year who become citizens. Is it any wonder why Americans cannot find jobs? Of the 50 million illegal foreign nationals, most are of Hispanic descent. How do we know they are of Hispanic descent if they are illegal? Only the government would create an easy way to get a count. Just answer a few questions.

What is the second most popular language in America? What country has a grade school course titled, "English as a second language?" The last time you held on the phone or you opened a box to assemble a product, or you saw a sign on a public place, were you not treated to both English and Spanish versions of the message. Were there Irish or Russian instructions? Case closed!

No business and no government would change all the signage in the US if there were just 10 million people, who could speak only Spanish from a 320 million population. So, you can bet the house that there are more than 60 million illegal foreign nationals mostly of Hispanic origin living in this country today. How do we know they are illegal?

Foreign nationals becoming citizens must learn English

How do I know there are 60 million illegal foreign nationals or more in the US today? Look around your neighborhoods. Who speaks English nowadays?

President Reagan in a supreme act of kindness granted blanket amnesty in 1986—in an attempt to end illegal immigration once and for all. It made it worse. Since then, one to three million foreign nationals have entered the US illegally each year. If it were three million a year, we would have 30 years times 3 million or 90 million new residents. If it were one million, it would be 30 million. So, let's split the difference and settle on 60 million. In your heart, you too know that number is much more correct than the 10 million we have been hearing from government for the last fifteen years. Government lies whenever it suits them. .

I have been studying illegal immigration and legal immigration issues for years. When I wrote my first patriotic book titled, Taxation without Representation, a substantial amount of the book was on this problem. In 2011, I saw the job shortage as a natural cause of the influx of foreign nationals—both legal and illegal. I wrote my fifth patriotic book after this research titled: *Americans Need Not Apply!* Since then I have written *No Amnesty! No Way!*, *The Lifetime Guest Program*, and *The US Immigration Fix*. Houston, we have a big problem!

The fact is if you closely examine our government's policies and the policies of businesses in the US, you will conclude that Americans need not apply! Why bother? In America, with government assistance, not indifference, foreign nationals are the preferred hiring choice. As hard as it is to believe, it is the truth and the rampant unemployment of Americans in America is a direct result.

In recent years, the United States has accepted more legal immigrants as permanent residents than all other countries in the world combined. Our government is out of control on immigration. About three quarters of these permanent residents (green cards) eventually

become citizens. The rest may choose to live their whole lives as permanent residents, though a few choose to return home or go to another country. Meanwhile, with this backdrop and more and more foreign nationals pouring in every day, legally and illegally, more Americans than ever are unemployed.

What are Americans, chopped liver? Why don't Americans count? Why does our government choose not to stick up for US? Of the 1.5 million new non-immigrant visa holders (students, workers, etc.) that are admitted every year; only a small percentage ever choose to go home. How can an American ever find a job with such a huge annual inflow of more and more job seeking foreign nationals—mostly interlopers.

The US government is playing games with American citizens. For examples, there are visa types that are non-immigrant. This means that the foreign national holding the visa promises to go home when their work is up. This is not like a foreign national who is going through the proper procedure to be a citizen. Non-immigrant means that they cannot seek citizenship.

Unfortunately, the government still permits such visa holders to apply for permanent residence so that they never have to go home. Therefore, they not only come in to take your kid's job for as much as six years, they can have that time extended and then they can be granted permanent resident status until they gain citizenship so they can keep the job forever.

Can we not all see a cause and effect between illegal immigrants not being purged at the work sites, and the extra friendly treatment legal foreign nationals receive to assure that they will never have to give up a job. This is why Americans cannot be hired in the workplace.

Some of our highest paying jobs go to legal foreign nationals on these programs and that is why our children, who are college graduates, are out of work from the moment they graduate. We will cover other

aspects of legal foreign nationals taking American jobs in subsequent chapters.

Foreign nationals, legal and illegal, unabashedly take good American jobs, and our government encourages it. All Americans need to know the problem is far greater than just illegal aliens and we must flood our Congress with letters offering our opinion on the matter.

This chapter is about entry level / jobs that are classified as unskilled. These are the kind of jobs that you do not need a college degree to hold. Yet, many of them once paid quite well before illegal foreign nationals bid the pay down to sometimes lower than the minimum wage. Americans actually would like to have jobs in many of the following categories:

- ✓ Maids and housekeepers
- ✓ Taxi drivers and chauffeurs
- ✓ Butchers and meat processors
- ✓ Grounds maintenance workers
- ✓ Construction laborers
- ✓ Porters, bellhops, and concierges
- ✓ Janitors
- ✓ Farm workers
- ✓ Fast food workers
- ✓ Convenience store workers
- ✓ Grocery / soda / pizza delivery

Starting from the point when a child becomes an adult teen, unemployment is at record levels. More than a quarter of American teens looking for work in the 16 to 19 year-old category cannot get work and are quickly becoming part of the hard-core unemployed. Except for a bleep around 1948, it is the highest level of teen unemployment since the Depression.

On top of the bad numbers there is even poorer news. Fewer teens are entering the workforce and the high school dropout rates are increasing, not decreasing. An added burden to America is the answer to the question: "What do out-of-school, idle teens do?" I think we know the answer to that.

Teens have just about no chance at all of getting a good job—even a part time job—unless they are illegal and will work for absolutely peanuts. Even then they are rejected by employers for illegal foreign nationals, who will work for half-peanuts. Because jobs are so scarce for everybody, teens are also facing competition from adults, who now are much more eager to take jobs that they might have passed up a few years ago.

Many adults have lost their major breadwinner jobs that they held for years. In today's poor economy, the heads of household often must accept whatever jobs are available to be able to put food on the table. This puts more pressure on teen unemployment. The recurrent theme however is that many entry level jobs are taken by illegal foreign nationals, who have no problem undercutting the normal acceptable wage to get the job and to avoid deportation or worse.

Matching the teen overall unemployment rate is the summer job rate for 2012. Just one in four U.S. teenagers is able to find work during the summer months and it has been bad like this for several years. This is not only a low number, it is a record low, and the prospects of it looking better are not good at all. What American can compete against an illegal alien in the workplace when the major criterion is wages? Everybody needs some training so employers often make decisions based solely on the wage they must pay, to find somebody to do the job.

The jobs currently held by illegal aliens, such as in the fast food industry or in the seasonal work area, were definitely once what many Americans could count on as entry level jobs and even summer / part-time jobs. These introduced American teens to the notion of working while giving valuable work experience. Not having any teen work experience, contributes to many young adults remaining unemployed throughout much of their adult lives.

Not learning the proper work ethic as a youngster hurts again when they gain some employment. They are not as determined about a job for they never had the opportunity to learn how serious work actually

is as a prerequisite for success in one's life. They earn lower wages when they do work, and again they find that illegal aliens, who had their jobs early on, are prepared to out-compete them for better work.

You can find a lot of grumbling on the Internet and social media sites about the many illegal foreign nationals that are employed, and how tough this is on Americans. I have no idea why Congress and the Administration are not helping Americans. The blogger theme is that there is no intrinsic "right to work" in the United States for illegal foreign nationals. The bloggers are looking for government to take action but the administration and Congress continue to make it even worse.

Mexico and Ireland and many other countries, whose people are exported all over the world but most often to America, have big issues in creating their own vibrant economies. Yes, they would love to employ their own people but they cannot. So, their situation pushes people out rather than incenting them to work in their own countries to help solve their own problems.

Americans would love to see opportunities provided for countries like Mexico in Mexico for Mexicans, and Ireland in Ireland for the Irish. Not too many are interested in providing help, when the person needing the help is holding their job.

Americans know that we have no moral duty or responsibility to solve the Mexican issues or the Irish issues, or any country's issues but we would help if asked. That's just who we are. US citizens are willing to provide charity but we are not willing to give anybody our country and our jobs.

We must remember before we continue to overwhelm our invading guests with treasures that even our citizens cannot imagine or afford, that we are still in a deep recession. America has enough of its own problems inside our country trying to assure that there are enough jobs for our own people.

It is very understandable that Americans have a degree of anger against illegal foreign nationals as much of it comes from Americans not having jobs. Another part of the ill feeling comes about from what bloggers see as an "entitlement attitude" in illegals. Those who

illegally enter America can simply give up and leave their country, sneak across a border and then expect to have their problem solved at our expense.

American businesses that hire illegal aliens benefit hugely from the cheap and unprotected labor pool, and so that contributes to the problem. If the government enforced the laws it would make our unemployment rate much better and businesses that save a dime on illegal aliens, at a minimum should be paying a dollar to the treasury as American taxpayers pay for their workers' sustenance. Americans by droves are getting their backs up and more see what is happening as an invasion of job takers. Americans have the right to decide who can enter our country and on what terms and conditions. Unfortunately, government does not seem to see it that way.

Any sovereign country has the right to deport any illegal entrant. Right now the US is burdened with over 50 million illegal foreign nationals. The cost of deportation is overrated. It would actually save the country lots of money to deport the illegal foreign nationals in this country or at least assure that unemployed Americans hold the jobs.

We need to start by closing down the work opportunities in which Americans can fully engage. Unfortunately, government has no such plans. Instead of policies to send them home, the freebies and the job magnet continues to draw illegal immigrants:

To have an America for Americans first, the Federal Government must impose penalties on those hiring illegal alien workers. Hazleton, PA; under Congressman Lou Barletta, when he was Mayor of this PA City, began a process to bring back the City to the people. Such actions are needed across America for US to get from under this huge burden of uninvited foreign national job takers.

When all is said and done, we probably do need a fairly administered guest worker visa program to allow registered unskilled foreign nationals to help in areas where there are no Americans to do the work. My latest books solve the problem *The Lifetime Guest Plan* takes

all 60 million interlopers out of the shadows, registers them, charges them \$100 or more a year to be a guest and takes away all benefits and opportunities for citizenship or voting. *The US Immigration Fix* does even more. Look them both up on BookHawkers, Amazon and /or Kindle.

In any scenario, the foreign labor pool must not be given permanent resident or citizenship opportunity as a result. Come here and work and then please go home. Statistics show that just four percent of illegal aliens work on farms, so this is not even an issue. Illegal aliens take good American jobs and they are hired first for lots of business reasons.

President Obama has instituted a “Price is Right” philosophy on giving illegal and legal immigrants jobs in the US. “Want a job? Come on down!” Instead of searching for and finding illegal aliens, and then sending them home, the administration has given ICE orders to wait for those who enter illegally to commit a crime. Crossing the border illegally is a crime, but the Obama administration says it is not a big enough crime. If the illegal alien commits a second crime, and it is still not big; they are still not deported.

The President has taken away the incentive for illegal foreign nationals to leave. This administration more or less has become an advocate for the illegal alien cause at the expense of unemployed Americans. How many politicians are vocally championing Americans in American jobs over foreign nationals? Ask them why?

If it is simply a motor vehicle violation or a DUI for which Americans pay a high price, the foreign national is OK – no incarceration and deportation. In other words, ICE must make a value judgment about initiating proceedings against illegal aliens without criminal records, who seemingly pose no threat to national security. If the people on the scene see no threat, there is no problem. It is like catching a fish and letting it go. Since this is how the government now operates, I suggest saving our nickels by firing all the Fishermen. If they throw the fish back, do we really have a need for the huge cost of the ICE fishing department!

Illegal aliens who need help are encouraged by the Obama administration to go for relief from their long suffering and apply for

permission to work in the United States while still illegal. The probability is that they will receive permission. Yes, the Obama administration knows what it is doing. It has implemented amnesty by executive order. It could not get Congress to adopt or even consider amnesty because the people would be up in arms with the publicity. The national press gives Obama's de facto amnesty no coverage and so the bulk of the people are not enraged and the illegal aliens stay and the jobs are lost forever. It would be nice if we could deport the national media right along with the illegal aliens.

As noted, there is a major call from Internet bloggers across the country to "slow legal immigration until Americans are working again." One such place is the Fair Chance at Jobs website—www.fairchanceatjobs.com

Obama claims to want to increase jobs and he takes credit for anything that looks like an opportunity for a bow. Numbers do not lie. We are still short 500,000+ jobs from the President's Inauguration Day. While taking false credit for fake successes, his administration's policies encourage illegal foreign nationals to continue to come into America to take American jobs. Let me say it again. Any jobs program fostered by Obama is a fake program as he can find lots of jobs for Americans by having an Americans-first job policy that takes immigration and border security realities into consideration. Let the foreign nationals be the ones looking for the jobs. What is wrong with that idea, Mr. President?

We have a job crisis in this country and our national leadership is making it worse every day, every month, and every year. Instead of putting future generations further into debt, we could immediately free up millions of jobs by tackling immigration reform – true immigration reform, a reform that sends illegal residents back to their home countries, instead of the bogus Obama reform we call amnesty.

If asked, because he is a politician first, President Obama will say his top priority is jobs. Evidently, these are not jobs for Americans. Nothing is going right economically. We have the highest

unemployment rate in decades with people being unemployed for the longest periods in history. Americans desperately need jobs. Yet President Obama is working against Americans by being lax on border enforcement and by basically eliminating the worksite enforcement of immigration laws. The President knows such enforcement always opens jobs for Americans. Do Americans count in Obama's world? One surely has reason to wonder!

Donald Trump is serious about solving the problem by building a fence. This will prevent interlopers from coming in. The Lifetime Guest Plan by Brian Kelly takes care of the 60 million illegal foreign nationals already here and it is America first.

Chapter 10 American College Graduates v Legal Foreign Nationals

Foreign Nationals get the high paying jobs

Unfortunately, even college graduates cannot get jobs as burger-flippers since no skill at all is required. Overqualified is a valid excuse. They also cannot get jobs in their major field of study. Why is that? How many times have you heard someone say: “We don’t really care about legal immigrants because they are good for the country? But, we don’t like illegal immigrants because they take a lot of American jobs and they are an overall burden on American citizens for welfare, education, child support etc.”

Illegal aliens certainly do take most entry level jobs while legal aliens take the best and the highest paying jobs in America from our best educated children. Even so, our current government puts Americans last. Both illegal and legal immigrants come first! After border abuse, comes visa abuse. But, with the latter, it is all perfectly legal.

One of my largest books by page counts to date is titled, *Americans Need Not Apply!* I finished this book in 2011. It is still very current. I am working on corrections for a second printing this year. Foreign work visa holders (legal aliens) are enjoying those great jobs that once were assured to our adult children.

Nobody wants to hear this but nonetheless, fifty-three percent of all Americans with a bachelor's degree under the age of 25 are either unemployed or underemployed. Eighty-five percent of 2011 college graduates have already moved home with mom and dad. Just like the most dangerous place for a baby is in the womb, the most dangerous

place for a job seeking American today is—in America—especially if you are a recent college graduate. Yet, the legal aliens that hold the jobs in America seem to be doing just fine.

Has government stopped working for the American people? The R-R-R: a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation, sees illegal and legal immigration as a major cause in American unemployment today. Yet, it is not politically correct to talk about it. The plan does not address porous borders or illegal / legal immigration per se. Its purpose is to demonstrate that if we could create a lot of jobs for Americans in the private sector or public sector, it does no good if the jobs are given to foreign nationals – illegal or legal.

The R-R-R plan acknowledges that a good part of the blame for the lack of American jobs is the lack of immigration and visa protection by our government. Washington does a lot worse than nothing. American jobs are being taken away by the millions by foreign nationals and instead of stopping it; our government enables it.

Some may argue that all the good jobs have already been offshored. It certainly is true that millions of our best jobs in all industries, white and blue collar alike, have gone overseas. This chapter is not about those jobs, though any real jobs plan must the negatives of offshoring, and R-R-R surely does that. It clearly addresses how to fix offshoring. Foreign nationals taking American jobs in America, is a lot easier problem to fix because it is caused by the US government.

Yet, it is not politically correct and both President Obama and candidate Clinton are more interested in pandering to Latinos than assuring Americans get jobs before foreigners. If we replace those in charge of Congress, and Mr. Trump gets his wall up, and we implement the Lifetime Guest Plan, the unemployment problem caused by immigration of all kinds will go away. There is no chance of any improvement if Hillary Clinton is elected.

Five to ten million American jobs and perhaps even more have been taken from Americans by both legal and illegal foreign nationals. The jobs are gone for the same reason they are gone when companies offshore. Using foreign nationals in America is the moral equivalent of offshoring jobs. In both cases, non-Americans are working and Americans are unemployed.

Companies seek cheap labor. Those companies that cannot take jobs offshore, such as housekeeping, construction, meatpacking, etc., do the next best thing for their bottom line. They hire work visa carrying legal foreign nationals as well as illegal foreign nationals to lower their overall wages. For Americans, it is no different than offshoring in its effect. A foreigner has taken an American job in America instead of overseas. Life becomes a bit better for the foreigner overnight, while doing irreparable harm to the American victim.

The Republicans do love cheap labor, while conservatives like American labor. Why the progressive liberals are voting for cheap labor is a mystery to me. Somebody should tell them they are after the same cheap labor that the establishment Republicans seek.

Liberal progressives whine about the rights of the poor and the underserved in America, yet, they create more poor people and more underserved people by advocating for amnesty. I regret that it seems that Democrats would love to forego charity for the poor for a vote for the Democratic Party. Only in this scenario does blind loyalty to Obama amnesty make any sense. A vote for a Democrat such as Obama or Hillary, despite the negative affect on a human being, would be the only rationale for supporting a policy that hurts people.

Surely, many American jobs are still in America but they are no longer held by American employees. That is because American companies have a penchant for cheap labor. To read other opinion pieces on illegal foreign nationals, please type the following title into your browser: “Enforce immigration laws: quickest way to create good jobs for Americans!” and “Forget about the immigration EASY button; hit the immigration stop button. Both are found at conservativeactionalerts.com

Legal Immigration

If there is nothing wrong with legal immigration, whether it is from work visas or from green cards, or from foreign students taking the seats in the best American universities, then perhaps real Americans

should just sit back and remain unemployed? Of course legal immigration hurts Americans, and despite arguments to the contrary, it does not help the country overall? Do legal immigrants contribute to American unemployment? The answer is the same for that question as for this one: “Does the sun rise every day?”

When I presented my thoughts on the negative effects of legal immigration at a conservative rally in Lebanon PA; I was running in the Primary for the US Senate in PA. A gentleman from the audience came up to me afterwards. He took issue with my perception, and the theme of this chapter. He agreed with the problem with illegal foreign nationals but he had a problem with how I had characterized legal foreign nationals.

He had witnessed the process of potential citizens going to classes and pledging allegiance to America and all of the things that a normal immigration system provides for a country when foreign nationals are approved to work towards citizenship. He told me how heartwarming the process was to witness.

He liked most of the other points I made in my speech about the R-R-R plan but he did not give me enough time to explain legal immigration’s effect on the American job situation and how Congress has stacked the deck unfortunately in favor of the foreign nationals – both legal and illegal. In my plan and Mr. Trump's plan, Americans are always first

Please note that I am not talking about those longsuffering souls who get in the big line and then learn history, government, and the English language, and then they say the oath of allegiance to the United States and become citizens. Hearing that oath spoken would melt anybody’s heart. I am not speaking about those people—though a million new citizens a year may be more than we can handle right now during this continuing Obama recession.

Since I could not explain it then, I am taking the opportunity now so I am not mistaken again. I am not talking about those people who get in line in their home country, go to the embassy, and apply and eventually go through the citizenship process. This is the process the gentleman from Lebanon observed. I am talking about those who use

lawyers and chicanery to beat the system and beat Americans in America.

Long before thinking about becoming citizens, legally, by intent, they out-negotiate Americans for jobs in this country using a low wage demand as their favorite bargaining chip. Several million a year are admitted into the US. In some years more legal aliens are permitted legally into the US than those that come illegally. Each year, more aliens come legally into the US than the total of all other countries combined.

If you do not believe that, check my facts! Those who come legally are guaranteed a job, as part of their work visa or they must go home. Rest assured, they almost never go home. Instead, they take your kids' jobs! Then, they stay here illegally. That's why there are 60 million interlopers here today—not 11 million.

After a number of years because the line to citizenship is long and there are many line-jumpers that delay their acceptance, eventually those that do it the right way get the call and they become citizens. After many years of waiting, with the last years holding permanent residency in the US with a green card, they go through initiation and they learn about America as they become citizens. These are not the legal aliens of which I speak.

About 1.5 million a year, those not seeking citizenship simply get a work visa or student visa. They pop in legally and take slots in our best schools and then take our best jobs when they graduate. To come to America on a legal work visa, these foreign nationals must promise to go home. But, they do not go home, and our weak government does not demand it.

Our government lies to those who come the right way and they lie to Americans and they permit lawyers to override the intention of the visa holder by changing it miraculously into a green card application for permanent residence. Neither the gentleman from Lebanon, nor most Americans approve of this distortion as it hurts the sincere

immigrant and favors the opportunist, who fraudulently and legally takes our children's highest paying job opportunities.

These are the ones that hurt Americans because they must hold jobs in order to gain the green card status from their former non-immigration type visa. Why would a government that favors its own citizens permit this? The only answer I have is that government no longer represents the people.

Our government decides to listen to their story and place them ahead of the line for permanent residency. Immigration lawyers make tons of money in this process. This chicanery is so outrageous and the numbers are so large that it hurts America and it hurts Americans.

Americans would love to have the jobs these foreign nationals are given simply because Congress permits them to work for a pittance and American firms are happy to hire them for a pittance. They are not at all dummies. They are bright indeed, and they do well in the American workplace.

These legal migrants are the major cause that wages in this country are going down, while inflation is going up. Don't expect American corporations, benefitting from the lower wages to complain.

It would be wrong for the R-R-R plan to ignore this type of line jumping even though the line jumpers are legal. This is a trick by major corporations and academic institutions to exercise greed and increase their bottom lines because this practice continues to have a devastating effect on the ability of American citizens to gain and hold the best jobs in America.

Do colleges and universities do the right thing?

For a long time, I have not been happy about the way most American colleges and universities conduct business with impunity, offering no student guarantees at all. They leave students with huge debts and no unique skills to assure a position in this economy. Then, they over-admit foreign students, often with preferential treatment to compete with their own American graduates. In some institutions, foreigners

are given admission before Americans to help the university reach its “diversity quota.”

Moreover, for the sake of “diversity,” Universities have developed a penchant to hire foreigners to teach American students. They have no problem firing American citizens as faculty or staff to make room for those visa holders who will work for less money.

Many foreign national faculty members have a very difficult time with the English language and this hurts the prospects of a better education for American students. Yet, the financial deal of getting a fully qualified foreign national PhD for peanuts is so good that universities are thrilled to bring them on as low-level, low-cost faculty members, even if the students do not learn as well.

As a retired Assistant Professor from a Pennsylvania University, I cannot understand why anybody with a child in college or graduate school would not be upset that the only winner in the academic game today is the college or university.

After commencement, three quarters of the student graduates flounder for many years trying to pay back the huge debt for an education that has not helped their lives. Recently I have read stories of student debt getting paid off so late in life that the government has had to begin garnishing social security wages. Check out the chapter later in the book titled: “Should student loan deadbeats be sent to debtor’s prison?”

Today, the bottom line is that a college degree does not provide the lifetime assurances that it once did. Yet, somehow the universities have no culpability, even though they are the only ones collecting clean cash on the deal. Universities have no regrets when they have an assured income.

American college-graduates, in increasing numbers, are not being employed in their chosen profession if at all, and they are coming home in droves to live. When parents go looking for reasons why

their children are not doing well after college, they must look everywhere. The first place I would look is at the university's programs and the credentials of its faculty. What promises were made to students to get them to enroll as freshmen? What was delivered?

Most Americans feel when their child is unemployed after a number of years after graduation, that there is something wrong with the kid. That's why our government, lending institutions, and academic institutions get away with their charade. In many cases, an expensive university education is not the best thing for a high school graduate whose parents are not of means. More and more parents of children with debt, stuck with cosigning obligations, are beginning to talk to each other.

They have taken notice to the huge student loan debt for such little job opportunity. Meanwhile, universities are continuing to increase their enrollment numbers, while there are no jobs for anybody but foreign graduates, who agree to work well below the normal wage.

Ironically, graduate school enrollments in universities are up because college graduates cannot get jobs. The kids elect to go even deeper in debt thinking they will be better prepared to get a good job. It is another charade. When American students come out of graduate school, they often find a foreign national graduate with an MS or an MBA from the same university competing to take away their job opportunities. Since the legal foreign nationals work for less, they are hired before Americans. It is the new America.

Parents should demand to see the university profiles to know what percentage of the students are American and what percentage are on student visas (foreign nationals). Parents should also demand that universities stop granting admission to so many foreign students and they should demand that they hire Americans professors first for university teaching positions. Parents should get some level of guarantee that if their children attain such and such grades, they should expect to get a job upon graduation in their field of study.

After parents spend all that money on a "quality" education, there is nothing to show when the child is unemployed. When universities are accountable for student graduate failures, things will improve in

academia, but not until. Less foreign student admissions and less foreign professors is a good start.

Do legal aliens take jobs?

If I told you that anywhere from 1 million to 2.5 million foreigners per year take the great jobs for which your children (students) have long prepared, you would be irate. Be irate then! You should know that our Congress does not care how irate you become and their agnostic look at your problem continues to make the problem worse, not better, while they permit even more and more work visas to take more and more jobs from American college graduates.

Having a work visa, most notably the H-1B white collar type assures that legal foreign nationals will get jobs before Americans. The typical ways that legal aliens get into the US are via the following:

1. Legal permanent resident program, known as the green card
2. Student visas
3. Student work visas
4. H-1B white collar visas

The H-1B visa is known for snatching the best jobs for which your children have prepared. In addition to those listed above, there are many other legal visas that enable foreign nationals to be in America and many permit them to work in America. Our Congress is very generous to foreigners with our jobs and our children's jobs. They are not as generous with solutions when their foreign favorites take your kids' jobs.

You may recall my book titled, "*Americans Need Not Apply!*" I wrote the book because foreigners in the work place are taking American jobs. It is a big problem and the title of the book says it all, and quite correctly. It is a huge and growing problem and our Congress still is not motivated to solve it. In fact, if you listen to any of the news

outlets, it is not even discussed. Why do we not hear of it? It is not politically correct, and your son or daughter not being able to get a job is perfectly OK in this politically correct system. Is it OK with you?

On top of the fact that many Americans are put out of work by legal aliens, there is one additional issue that makes it even worse. Foreigners are sponsored by US companies until they get their green cards or until they become citizens or until they go home—often six or more years after getting your kid's job! Often, they never go home. Once sponsored and hired, the legal alien is in many ways a slave to the corporation for which they work. However, it is clearly worse for them if they are not sponsored and hired. Therefore, they agree to work for substantially less wages than Americans.

In other words, the foreigners are not really winners and surely the American student graduates who are unemployed are not winners at all. So, if you or your child has been victimized by this unequal treatment of Americans v foreign nationals, make sure your representative knows it is time to make this right. Only employers and the universities are the big winners. Donald Trump knows this and I am convinced he will fix it.

If a foreign worker sees that Americans are being hurt by their behavior, and they decide that it is best to come clean and admit that they gained their jobs by agreeing to work for less wages, their American sponsor will simply release them and they were deported under the Bush Administration. Under Obama and Hillary, they are given forever to get a new job so they then can take another American's job.

By law, they have no rights and so they mostly stay quiet. Yes, they are treated as slaves and so just as with illegal foreign nationals; the system is only fair for the employer. In spite of the wishy-washy requirement that H-1B workers be paid the prevailing wage, H-1B Visa workers almost always earn significantly less than their American counterparts. For example, at Intel, engineers with H-1Bs are reported to be hired for 60% of the prevailing wage in the same state. Why do you think Intel hires them?

I have worked with executive visa-holders who would be doing the same job as another employee but receiving ½ or less salary. They feel indebted to the companies for hiring them and giving them a shot at America.

If they are trying for citizenship, it is tough as they must do the bidding of their company or not be accepted as citizens. But, more importantly, they know that if they are not the hardest worker on the team or they create any issue at all for their employer, they will be forced to leave the US. Their corporate sponsor basically owns them and if the sponsor rejects them, it is almost always over and their legal hiatus ends. Even Obama's lax policies have not saved them all.

Don't you think if I know all this, and now you know now it, that our Congress knows it also? So, why is it that the system is not rigged by the government for the American employee instead of for the foreign national? Ask your representative. If US employers abuse the privilege of hiring visa employees, they should be the ones who suffer, not the foreign employee who knows that life is somehow not right! Surely, in all cases Americans should not be the ones suffering, and yet we are feeling it the most. Today, I am without a job as a foreign national took my job as professor at a local university. There was no place where I could complain because they do it all the time with impunity.

The legal foreigner with a visa gets hired however, not because they are more handsome or more congenial or smarter than Americans. They want a better life so much they will temporarily work for cheap wages and they will do anything not to get sent back home. American workers have been schooled to expect certain working conditions. Foreign workers expect nothing. American businesses would love to legally put this sign outside their shops: "Americans need not apply!"

My best story on "payback is a bitch," has to do with a very smart South African friend, whose name is Verry Smart. His last name actually was SMART. I have changed his name as such because he is now a permanent resident and I cannot reach him to gain his

permission to tell his story using his real name. Verry served as an executive at a \$billion privately held company in which I was engaged as an IT consultant.

Verry was a problem solver and could do anything he was asked. He worked harder and longer than anybody else on the executive team but somehow, every other executive knew his salary was fixed and he was not going to outclass any of the other executives on the team, even if it helped the company. I do not recall any executive standing up to top management and complaining that Verry was not being compensated properly. Yet, if I knew his compensation rate, so did them all. I see that as a failure in human nature, and so shame on them all.

Verry tuned in quickly to an automated purchasing system called E-3. It was very good software but tough for any regular human to fully comprehend and make successful. As an executive, he was not supposed to become the purchasing expert, but nonetheless he did so. Nobody was as good as Verry with the software, and the company began to save money despite its inclination to punish its best people. Verry merely worked in the background assuring the functionaries that they could get the clerical job done. He provided the brains and it was just one of his many jobs.

One day Verry announced to the whole company that he had just gained permanent US residence and no longer needed the company's sponsorship. He also said he was moving over 1000 miles away to Florida. That was that. However, for this short-sighted company, when the costs in the purchasing department began to mount again, and nobody had a clue of how to use the software effectively, Verry got the call.

While he was still able to hold onto his full-time Florida position, he was able to reclaim his old salary numbers times two as a light consultant. He did so by merely answering a few questions a week. At times he had to sign on to the company's E3 system and direct the proper flow to / from the software system. His work was worth way more than double what they paid him but for the small amount of work he did once separated, he was quite happy

I use this story as an example of how cheating anybody out of their proper wage may ultimately catch up to you. Payback, for sure, is a bitch!

The huge supply of cheap white collar foreign labor in America is a real good deal for employers but it has had a major effect on the job availability as well as the salaries that Americans now receive for jobs that once were high paying. Because foreign nationals drive wages down and more and more are employed, the average salary of new college graduates goes down each year. This is not good for America or Americans.

Reduce Immigration is a big answer to the jobs issue in America, but it is not the only answer. One way to assure that both illegal and legal immigration can be controlled is to replace members of the Senate and the House who do not answer your immigration questions properly. Let's put in people who are concerned about America and Americans and who would represent Americans first. Replacing the President sounds like a good idea too, especially this one, who chooses not to enforce US immigration laws, when it is clearly his job. Ask your representatives their posture on illegal and legal immigrants taking American jobs. You might be very surprised. Then in November, vote accordingly.

Limiting or stopping immigration during periods of recession is a good jobs solution for unemployed Americans. Legal foreign nationals taking the best American jobs is a problem that was created by this elected government and it is a problem that can be fixed only by un-electing them, and finding representatives to do the will of the people. If somebody with a graduate degree is going to be called upon to flip the burgers in America, it should be the millions of foreign nationals who now hold America's best jobs. As Americans, we, and our children deserve much better.

Chapter 11 Hit the Immigration STOP Button!

Forget about the Immigration EASY button.

STOP all immigration into America including naturalization for ten or twenty years until we get a better look at what problems we have created. When the barrel is full, logic suggests that there is no more room in the barrel. If we choose to do nothing, well over a million more legal foreign workers will be allowed to come into the U.S. barrel again this year and take our best jobs. These are jobs Americans want to have and can do. These are jobs that will be taken away from our children just now graduating from college. It is going to happen if Americans don't hit the STOP button.

Ok, let's be a bit practical here. Congress will do nothing to stop this President's de-facto amnesty and so the legal immigration throttle will not be released. Donald Trump and a reluctant Congress are our only hope. Rather than speculate, let's just admit that again this year, well over a million more legal foreign workers will be allowed to come to the US to take our best jobs from our brightest young minds. Our kids are paying the price of corporate and political greed.

Now, would it not be nice if we could take that off the table? Numbers show that there are 46 million Americans or more out of work. So a student of logic might ask, "Why did President Obama reduce worksite enforcement of immigration laws when Americans are hurting for those Jobs?"

I guess because he can and the mainstream media will not call him on it. So, it is up to US! When leaders do not respond, in the current

United States, we are still entitled to replace them. It is our most important entitlement. I sure hope our unemployed recent graduates understand this option when they vote. This is not by chance. This has been the Obama plan all along to give America its comeuppance. Too bad the millennials have had to suffer for such a bad choice.

Frosty Woolridge wrote a piece titled, "Stop All Immigration into America." His point is simply that we have had enough and there is not one reason for one more immigrant, legal or illegal, to be admitted into this country. I agree with Frosty. It seems to me as my friend Bill Kustus would say, "They have become so grabby, they would not mind if they had all the jobs and no Americans were employed." It is time to disconnect the chute from the back of the immigration truck. Stay on the truck and go to Canada, please! The American bin is overflowing and the overflow is beginning to stink. <http://www.rense.com/general69/stopallimmigration.htm> is the place to go to see the full Woolridge piece, which we reference below.

Once we get the jobs picture right in this country, we can put together a realistic immigration policy. Millions of legal foreign nationals and over a million new citizens a year is way too much for any country to absorb.

Here are some words from Frosty Woolridge from almost ten years ago that still do us well today. This should set the tone for the chapter. We need to hit the STOP button before it is too late. Frosty in my opinion, from what I read, is one of the good guys in the immigration debate. He loves America and Americans, and has this issue well understood, and his advice is sound:

"While very rich and very white parents [liberal progressives] driving \$50,000 SUVs sporting 'Celebrate Diversity' bumper stickers love the concept of 'multiculturalism', they carted their kids off to other area schools that would educate them instead of dumb down their kids to the illegal immigrant classrooms...[they had created]"

"Can you think of any positive reasons why we need one more immigrant whether legal or illegal? Name a single valued point of adding more foreigners to our country in the 21st century. Give one single merit on how our nation will survive multiple languages? How will we survive violent religions? Since we have 10 million illegal alien Mexicans today, [My estimate is 50 million],

how will we survive the next 10 million or even 20 million? Have you seen any good to the growing gridlock, educational crisis, hospital crisis, disease crisis, crime, acid rain, air pollution or loss of quality of life in America? Do we want to add another 100, 200, 300 million people to our country? “

“Will more immigrants working at minimum wage be able to pay off our \$7.9 trillion debt? [Now it is almost \$16 trillion] Will more insourced immigrants pay off our pending Social Security crisis? Will more immigrants solve California's \$38 billion debt? [Now it is \$370 billion] Will more immigrants with hundreds of languages help our nation remain cohesive? Will more of our working poor be able to survive millions of more immigrants? Will importing millions from those countries sending us immigrants stop their adding 85 million more annually? Give one single good reason for more immigration! Can't? “

“Let's shut down America's borders. Let's stop all immigration. Let's give ourselves a break. Let's take a moratorium. Our citizens deserve it. There is no immigration allowed in China, India, Bangladesh, Russia, Japan, Cuba, Saudi Arabia, Iran, Syria, Turkey and MOST other countries. Are they suffering race riots, car burnings, language crisis and other problems from immigration? Nope! “

But the fact is, the US is beginning to suffer riots by unions and the feeble Occupy group. Occupy would like to be real protesters but life is too good here in America for them to put themselves on the line. I thank the Lord that they are fed so much better than the protesters in Egypt. That is a story for another day. If America emulated other First World countries, we would shut down our borders and take care of our own people, our own country, and our own future, before we disappear from lack of action.

A legal foreign national, aka, a legal alien is not, from a realistic perspective, a person who is in the process of becoming a US citizen. The path to become a US citizen is complex, and rightfully so and it makes demands of the applicant to assure their loyalty to the US and the Constitution.

It also requires them to speak English and to understand our history and our form of government. Some people think it is OK for legal (work visa) and illegal residents of the US to be able to receive the broad brush of amnesty to become instant citizens without expressing any loyalty or learning our language. Those with this opinion lack the fundamental knowledge of our laws. I want all citizens of the US to believe in the US as I do. If they are not willing to take the pledge of allegiance or the Oath of allegiance long before they have the opportunity to swear citizenship, I want them to go home.

We permit about seven million foreign nationals in total to come to America every year on various visas. Thank God some do leave; but not as many as expected. When we exclude those just visiting, but we count illegal aliens, legal visa holders, and foreign students, and we count those who will become permanent residents (green cards) who do not want anything to do with being citizens, and we count permanent residents (green cards) preparing to become US citizens, the total number coming to America every year may be as high as six million and perhaps even more. No country can sustain this much immigration each and every year without collapsing. Are we collapsing?

Over one million candidates to become citizens do become citizens each year. Whereas I once had no problem with people becoming citizens through the naturalization process, I trust Obama's government so little that I can see them pushing through anybody to become a citizen, who is willing to carry about fifty Vote Obama stickers in their personal surroundings.

I think immigration of all kinds—for work, for citizenship, for reunification, etc. has gone too far, and for too long, so that it is no longer good for America. I have often thought about making a run to Ireland but I am not sure they would want me and that is enough to stop me from making the trek. It is their call, not mine. I have not been invited... yet...

While all of US are concentrating on illegal aliens as “the” problem, the number of legal aliens is multiplying faster than rabbits in a secluded part of the backyard. I regret that those thinking that the airplane called the US has a seat for them all, believe their seat will be

coming up shortly. Unfortunately, the US Gravy Train is currently overlooked and it will be so for some time. Please try another airline.

How does a person become a US citizen?

After speaking a few times on the campaign trail about my ideas on legal immigration, I realized that most people have no idea on how complex the US immigrations system of hundreds of visas and regulations actually is. Most Americans do understand that there are so many hurdles for those that are miles away, wishing to be citizens, that they often choose an illegal route such as crossing the border without a passport or coming on a travel visa or passport and choosing not to go home.

Those who come on a non-immigrant work visa, and their work time is up, when they cannot get a green card, often choose to stay in the US illegally. Under the Obama Amnesty Administration, they know nobody will be coming after them so they are comfortable overstaying their visas. Since there is no enforcement, why go home if you can stay under the radar? This is the formula for how not to become a citizen. Yet, some still love America and its principles enough to come the right way.

To repeat, motivated foreign nationals can simply hop over a fence or figure a legal way to enter the US and become the proverbial illegal alien. Similarly motivated, once legal foreign nationals choose to overstay, and they become illegal aliens, they are as safe as anybody in the US. These illegal methods of entry may appear to be better options for the foreign national wishing to be a US citizen than going through the full process, but it once made it more difficult to become a citizen.

Now, with Obama overriding Congress on amnesty; it may be a good deal. It takes a big time commitment for those willing to stand in the

great line for US citizenship? Quite frankly, that is why those foreign nationals who take this route become fine citizens who respect America and our laws. Those who come in as outlaws stay outlaws!

Please let me say this so that you know how I feel: “Both illegal and legal aliens, who we often call foreign nationals, are contributing to the economic plight of normal Americans, who otherwise would be working. Yes, I love both illegal and legal aliens. For now, however, I would love it if many of them would go home for a few years so we Americans can figure out how to be successful again. We will call you when we need you. Thank you for your interest!

So that all of us have a better understanding of how complicated this system is, let me try to simplify all the complications for you so you do not think that somebody, such as Frosty Woolridge or myself, who say that immigration must stop during periods of recession, are evil people.

Let’s begin by highlighting some way one should not try to become a citizen of the United States. One does not become a citizen of the United States by the following acts:

1. Being a stowaway on a boat
2. Hiding in the cargo hold of an airplane
3. Painting yourself yellow, and hiding on the bottom of a banana truck
4. Hot air ballooning over the Rio Grande
5. Being disguised as the back seat of a car
6. Waiting until Midnight with a coyote and walking across / jumping the fence
7. Sneaking in with a big crowd of returning Americans from Tijuana
8. Mounting and then launching a rubber inner tube across the Rio Grande
9. Hopping the border and taking your chances
10. Staying and claiming residence after a work / temporary visa expires.
11. Etc.

Any of the above methods may very well get you into the US or keep you in the US as a resident. However, your classification will be as an

illegal alien, which is also known as an illegal foreign national. You can get a job but it probably won't pay much and you will be looking over your shoulder all of your life.

How can foreign nationals be classified as “legal?”

Short of going through the process of citizenship, which can often take ten years or more, there are ways that foreign nationals can not only live in the US as legal residents but can also hold very high paying jobs. Our government is very generous in permitting and in fact encouraging foreign nationals to come to America to take the highest paying American jobs available, even if taking such jobs creates unemployed Americans. .

Let's define a few terms before we delve deeper into the notion of citizenship and illegalness. A foreign national or legal alien can be defined for our purposes as a citizen of a foreign country. There are legal foreign nationals (visa or unexpired passport holders) and illegal foreign nationals (those with no passport or visa).

Coming to America!

To enter the United States legally, A foreign national or alien is generally required to present a passport and valid visa issued by a U.S. Consular Official, unless, of course, they are a citizen of a country eligible for something known as the Visa Waiver Program, or they are a lawful permanent resident (green card) of the U.S. or a citizen of Canada.

The Visa Waiver Program (VWP) is administered by Homeland Security. It enables eligible citizens or nationals of designated

countries to travel to the United States for tourism or business for stays of 90 days or less. For example, those eligible from Sweden, Iceland, the UK, and a number of other countries can come to the US without first obtaining a visa of any type. All visitors to the US must have a passport, and those not from VWP countries must also have a visa. If they choose not to go back when their visit (visa) is completed, they go from legal to illegal status.

However, current US enforcement is so lax that when somebody overstays, they can typically overstay for as long as they want. Our system is so poorly implemented that we really have no idea how many illegal aliens there are in the country. I say 50 million but this figure may be way low.

There are two general classifications of US visas: nonimmigrant visas for temporary stays such as work, and immigrant visas so a person can live and work permanently in the U.S. until their request for citizenship is determined. Temporary visitors to the U.S. must obtain a nonimmigrant visa. This type of visa allows you to travel to a U.S. port-of-entry and come in to work. Student visas are similar as long as you are enrolled in a US college or university.

There are a number of reasons why someone would come to the U.S. on a temporary visa. These reasons include tourism, college, business, work, or medical treatment. More and more legal aliens come to the US to obtain temporary work. I am not talking about part-time work but temporary work. Depending on the visa type the temporary terms of the visa may extend to as much as six years, and with legal help, can be extended.

Passport v. Visa

A passport is an official government document that certifies one's identity and citizenship. The passport serves two purposes: to regain entry to the country of citizenship (i.e. the United States) and it is a requirement by many countries to gain entry to the country you are visiting. The US officially insists that visitors using any type of visa also have a passport.

Clearly the de-facto amnesty of President Obama for those foreign nationals who choose to have neither visa nor passport, makes this rule seem awful silly, doesn't it? Why have a rule if you don't enforce it. President Obama is violating the Constitution by not enforcing immigration laws or any laws passed by Congress and signed into law by any President.

Passports are issued to you by your own country to be used as proof of identity and citizenship, when you are visiting other countries. A visa is usually, in effect, a permit to enter a country and it is issued by the country you plan to visit. There are over 270 countries that offer travel visas and literally thousands of different types of visas available based upon country, type of visit, and length of visit.

A travel visa therefore is also an official government document. It temporarily authorizes you to be in the country that you are visiting. Many countries require a visa to gain entry in addition to the passport. The visa usually is in the form of a stamp or sticker placed within a "blank" page of the passport. When there is not notion of an issue such as terrorism associated with an individual, visas are far easier to achieve.

A visa is gained from visiting the embassy or consulate of the country you plan to visit. You can get it at an embassy beforehand or sometimes you can get the visa upon arrival. The visa specifies the basis on which you are allowed to be in the country (e.g. as a tourist, student, to work etc.) It also specifies how long you are allowed to stay.

To see the number of visa types available and to learn a book's worth of official and unofficial doctrine about visa types and their purposes, type "US visa types," into your browser and you will be able to find detailed descriptions of the hundreds of visa types offered by the US State Department for foreign nationals coming to America for all purposes.

The last year about which I was able to gain statistics was 2008, in which the Department of State issued United States Visas to 6.6 million foreign nationals visiting the United States and to 470 thousand immigrants. Some come to visit. Some come to work for six or more years; some come to work short periods.

Considering that the 50 or so friendly countries like the European countries and others that are on the Visa Waiver program do not require visas for 90 day trips to the US, I was surprised, but then not surprised at how high the number of visas actually is. Please note that while these 6.6 million visa holders were in the US, they would be classified as legal foreign nationals or legal aliens. I would expect the number in 2012 to be substantially higher than 6.6 million. Ironically, if 50 of our friendliest nations do not need visas, and those not so friendly do need visas, why are there almost seven million given by the US embassies to foreign nationals. Think about it, please!

Immigrant / nonimmigrant US Visas

If a foreign national's objective is not to be a US citizen, but they want to be a student or they want to work or they want to travel or help out in the US, there is a non-immigrant visa designed for them. Without having read all of the particulars of all of the US visa types, I would be surprised if there were one situation for which bureaucrats have not created a unique visa type to handle. When your objective is to achieve entry into the US for purposes other than citizenship, the broad classification of such a visa type is officially non-immigrant.

If a foreign national's objective is to live permanently in the U.S., an immigrant visa is required. To get an immigrant visa, a foreign national must first petition the U.S. Citizenship and Immigration Services (USCIS) to permit the receiver to apply for an immigrant visa. When the visa application is approved, the paperwork is forwarded to the National Visa Center for processing.

The National Visa Center's role in the process is to provide instructions regarding forms, fees and other required documents to complete the visa application. It also collects immigrant visa application forms, affidavit of support forms, and fee payments for US Embassies and US Consulates. Lawyers help foreign nationals all the time and don't be surprised if they outfox immigration officials.

The major immigrant US visa categories include:

- Immediate Relatives
- Special Immigrants
- Family Sponsored
- Employer Sponsored

Only after a foreign national is granted permanent residence (green card), do they have the right to apply for US citizenship. Some are happy merely to have gained the right to permanent residence and choose not to go for citizenship. The next step after permanent residence (green cards) is optional citizenship. It is optional for the beseecher and the beseeched. Not all green card holders apply for citizenship, yet they are still permanent residents. Not all applicants are approved.

If you were not born a citizen, you may be able to become one through naturalization. Naturalization is the way immigrants become citizens of the United States. Citizenship is a lifetime benefit bestowed upon you if you successfully complete the program and take the oath. Some of us think that it is not proper that an individual, who has done none of the prerequisite loyalty to the US work, becomes a citizen because the “Obama citizen wand,” was active that day and they lucked out under the spirit of de-facto amnesty.

As a citizen of the United States, a person gets unique rights and privileges which include the right to vote, having a U.S. passport, the U.S. government's protection when abroad and the right to petition for green cards for your children and all close relatives. It is a big deal. Permanent residents do not have such rights. Us Citizens cannot be deported or lose their citizenship even if they commit a crime or choose to live elsewhere in the world. There are two ways that I have noticed in which a foreign national who successfully completed this process can lose citizenship. These are as follows:

- If during the naturalization process, they misrepresented themselves to gain citizenship
- They were ineligible at the time they were going through the process.

Who is eligible to become a citizen of the US?

You may become a U.S. citizen through one of the following methods:

- By birth
- Through naturalization which includes the application and granting of a Green Card.

Become a Citizen by Birth

Birth is fairly self-explanatory. If a child is born in the USA, the child is automatically a legal citizen. It is as simple as that. Whether either of a child's parents is born in the US does not matter as of today. The baby is automatically a US citizen. Roy Beck of www.numbersusa.com offers some opinion on the fairness of such a deal to Americans:

“Maternity tourism is just the beginning of the silliness of birthright citizenship that goes to the babies of foreign students, temporary foreign workers, international travelers—and the millions who break the law to criminally enter this country...

“All told, federal law (not the Constitution) gives citizenship to an estimated minimum 400,000 babies each year who don't have even one parent who is a U.S. citizen or permanent legal immigrant. This is a huge impediment to efforts to stabilize U.S. population to allow for environmental sustainability. And it is a great incentive for more illegal immigration.”

Even without the baby, President Obama's recent “amnesty-like” regulations permit one or both parents to stay in the country. Without concern for deportation, foreign national families now have the opportunity to become de-facto permanent residents when they simply choose not to go home. The law however, demands that the mother and father be deported.

Obama chooses not to enforce the law. When the law was enforced before the Obama Administration, the mom and dad had the option of taking the child with them upon deportation or they could keep the child in America by arranging legal guardianship for their citizen child.

Become a Citizen via Naturalization

To become a US citizen through Naturalization, you must meet these requirements:

- **Age** – At least 18 years old.
- **Residency** – Must already have a green card (permanent residence)
- **Physical Presence** – Must have been in US for proper periods of time
- **Good Moral Character** – Up to five years with no issues
- **Attachment to the Constitution** – Advocate the Constitution
- **Language** – Read, write, speak and understand English
- **History Knowledge** Understand US Govt. structure and History of US
- **Oath Of Allegiance** – Must take the oath of allegiance

Additional details on above points:

The following information is brought forth from the perspective that the mythical “you” is the applicant. As you can see in the list, to become a naturalized US citizen, you must meet several general requirements including age, residence, presence, moral character, English language, U.S. history, etc. The following shows additional detail to the list. It is taken from the last revision of the Guide to Naturalization.

Before you can apply for Naturalization, you must be eighteen years of age or older, and be a permanent resident of the US and be in possession of a Green Card. You must also be a resident for five years, with no single absence from the US of more than one year. Absence of more than 6 months may be enough to warrant the clock to start again for counting continuous residence. This means that you must have been physically present in the US for at least half of the last 5 years (30 months) and you must have held legal residence within a state or district for at least 3 months.

Additionally, you must be a person of good moral character and not have been convicted of crimes such as aggravated felony, drug related, gambling offenses, prostitution, etc. These crimes will most likely disqualify you as an applicant.

You must be able to read, write, speak and understand basic English and you must have a basic knowledge of US history and government. There are test questions that you must pass addressing all areas of study. You must show that you understand and are willing to abide by the Constitution of the US.

One of the most solemn parts of the naturalization process is the Oath of Allegiance. Basically, by means of this oath, the applicant for citizenship does a lot of things that an illegal foreign national, who crosses the border, or a legal alien, who comes in on a work visa, does not have to do. Citizenship is a privilege and it should not come lightly and it surely should not be given carte-blanc as this Administration does with its de-facto amnesty programs.

How do we know border hoppers especially have America's best interests at heart? The citizenship process clearly helps US understand that the person who toils the ten years or so to become a citizen and puts themselves through this process, really wants to be an American. I like those kinds of new Americans. Don't you?

By taking the oath of allegiance, a candidate swears to support the Constitution and to obey the laws of the U.S.; and to renounce any foreign allegiance and/or foreign title; and also to bear arms for the Armed Forces of the U.S. or perform services for the government of the U.S. when required. There are certain exceptional circumstances in which the candidate establishes that they are opposed to any type

of service in armed forces based on religious grounds. In these circumstances, the USCIS often permits these applicants to take a modified oath.

The oath of allegiance in its entirety is printed below. Think of a person becoming a citizen under these terms vs. one that hops a border fence, participates in anti-US activity; never swears allegiance to the US, and then by presidential regulations is granted amnesty. This oath sure sounds good.

Having discussed the idea of how foreign nationals gain access to the US to visit, to live, and to work, please let me repeat the theme of this chapter: “Stop All Immigration into America!” Yes, I borrowed the title from Frosty Woolridge, but it is surely my message. America cannot afford a zillion more immigrants. As much as I like new American citizens, a million a year is way too many. Let’s get our house in order and proceed from there. Let’s close this with the citizen candidate’s oath of allegiance, knowing this is the type of person we want in America in reasonable numbers.

The oath of allegiance is:

"I hereby declare, on oath, that I absolutely and entirely renounce and abjure all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign prince, potentate, state, or sovereignty of whom or which I have heretofore been a subject or citizen; that I will support and defend the Constitution and laws of the United States of America against all enemies, foreign and domestic; that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same; that I will bear arms on behalf of the United States when required by the law; that I will perform noncombatant service in the Armed Forces of the United States when required by the law; that I will perform work of national importance under civilian direction when required by the law; and that I take this obligation freely without any mental reservation or purpose of evasion; so help me God."

Let’s give this a hearty, “Amen!”

Chapter 12 Student Loan Deadbeats & Debtor's Prison?

Can the Student Loan Crisis Be Solved?

If we can solve the *Student Loan Crisis*, it will go a long way to solving the *Housing Crisis*? Young and old borrowers alike are collectively a trillion dollars in debt from their public and private student loans. With the bad economy as a big part of the reason, more than 30% of student borrowers are defaulting on their loans.

Over five million are already in default. They simply cannot make the minimum payments. It is so bad that more and more "older" former students with unpaid loans are now turning 62 years of age and they are finding the surprise of a lifetime waiting for them when they begin to claim their social security benefits.

Their checks are being garnished by the government to pay off these old loans. My research discovered an 82 year old gentleman who as a Good Samaritan once guaranteed a friend's loan. He is reported to be paying at least 25% of his social security check to pay off the loan. He is left with \$750 per month, the minimum that cannot be garnished. Something is wrong in America. I have a solution that can help us all.

Raising the loan rates as the federal government was expected to do mid-2012 for Stafford Loans would have helped as much as putting all the student laggards in a debtor's prison. This is not part of my solution. About Seven million students have enjoyed "reduced rate" Stafford loans to help them get through college. The interest rate on these loans was scheduled to double on July 1, 2012. It was heading

from 3.4 percent to 6.8 percent unless Congress acted, which they did. But who knows when the raise will now take effect.

This would have raised costs by an average of \$1,000 each, according to the White House. While many students are already in default, a thousand dollar increase surely would not have helped them. Besides, when students default, they ruin their lives, and it costs us all. Ask yourself why interest rates are so high on student loans. They are higher than mortgages. How is that? Ask Congress!

Students with a debt of \$100,000 or more, and there are more and more of them, face payments well over \$1,000 per month. That is tough to pay when you are unemployed. It is tough to pay if you are on Social Security. That is why over 5 million student borrowers have already defaulted and more default every day.

When I paid off my National Defense Student Loan (NDSL) in the 1970's, my payments were just over \$10.00 per month. I paid it off as soon as I could as it was an annoyance. I also had a PA State low interest loan and its payments were closer to \$25.00 per month. It took a little longer to pay this off but by the time I was married at 27 years old, all of my student loan debts were paid. This is not possible today.

Today's students are looking at big payments for a long, long time and while they are making those payments, they are postponing serious relationships, postponing starting a family, and postponing buying a new home. They simply cannot afford it and the more oppressive the government makes payback terms, the more likely student borrowers will simply give-up. That surely does not help the US taxpayers or those who build homes for a living.

Can Mighty Mouse save us all? "Here I come to save the day... that means that Mighty Mouse is on his way!" Don't count on it but the Mighty Obama has taken his swipe at the problem and it has been recorded.

On Oct. 26, 2011 President Obama decided to save the world—again. He came out with a new initiative that would allow student borrowers to cap their loan repayments at 10 percent of their discretionary income starting some time in 2012, two years earlier than the same

act that was passed by Congress. Obama likes doing things without Congress. But this did not affect those out of school and heading to debtor's prison.

In October 2011, ABC reported that Obama said: "We can't wait for Congress to do its job. So where they won't act, I will." Upon inspection, unfortunately, as well intentioned as it might have been, the Obama plan does not help those who already have had student loans (pre 2008). I have a better plan than Obama's for potential borrowers and at the end of this chapter; you will see I have a solution for those student borrowers and their parents who are already stuck in the mire.

Unless you are convinced that you can be in the top 25% of your class, and you are willing to work unbelievably hard to assure your class rank, get a job right now; do not go to college full-time. Take a few courses at a time in your spare time. Do not take out any student loans.

There is a big shortage of skilled craftsmen in the US today. If you like working in a high skilled job with your hands and you want a great job for life, go to a community college or a trade school and you will be set for life. Too many Sociology grads are littering the job applicant landscape hoping to get a bite on a \$15,000 a year job. Who goes to school for that?

When a reader named Sue commented on the ABC report of Obama's initiative on their News site, she offered the best advice I have seen in a long time to assure new students that are not now swamped by student debt, to avoid ever getting into the big student borrowing hole.

Sue responded with tremendous insight into the real problem today with student loans – the 800 pound gorilla in the room that nobody wants to talk about. In Sue's words: "I actually don't believe that we should put a college education in everyone's hands and think that line of thinking is part of the problem with education in this country." Sue continues:

“For decades we’ve restructured our elementary and high school systems to become one-size-fits-all and college is quickly going that route too. But the reality is that not everyone fits the mold. Not everyone is cut out for an office job and not everyone is cut out for construction. In some communities, we are now seeing a return to skills training in high schools, where kids can graduate from high school with a two year business degree from the local community college and a cosmetology license, or a mechanics license as well as their high school diploma.

These are kids who can go right from high school into the work force with the training they need, start working (or start their own business from their parent’s garage). They won’t be saddled with student loans. The President’s program of encouraging students to go into debt (sorry, but a student loan is a debt) to get an education is backwards – and in the end, not everyone needs a college education to move the country forward, they simply need to be trained to do what they want to do, and preferably, they should learn it in high school.”

Sue has a head on her shoulders for sure.

Who in a debtor’s prison ever earned enough to gain their freedom? More and more student borrowers who are already in a debtor’s prison see the invisible bars, and choose to escape in the only way they know how. They stop paying even a dime. They see their student debt as hopeless. After a few reprieves, a few thousand 8 AM phone calls that wake up mom and dad, several forbearances, with their debt climbing through the roof, they give up and call it quits.

For a while before the end, they believe they are paying for the right to remain out of default, in much the same way they would if the dollars were borrowed from a loan shark. But, when the balance goes up as the checks go out, they finally reach a point where the alternative is a better alternative. They default on their loans. Five million have done this so far.

There are those successful and somewhat lucky graduates who are not suffering from the pain of this huge debt since they have the means or the jobs to pay off their loans. Many are indignant that the others not

so lucky should get a small break, and surely not a big break. From the Internet chatter on student loans, many that are doing well do not think that their university peers should even ask taxpayers to help them pay off their loans as it would be unfair to those, such as the fortunate with jobs, who are paying their loans off on time.

This is surely understandable and I would agree that these debts should not be forgiven. But, it would be a good idea for those in default, those about to default, and those who ultimately will have to pay for the default to consider making the debt more able to be paid. Nobody gains a few years after default, when the debt is rendered uncollectible and the once hopeful student's life is basically ruined for good.

None of us will get in line to give what is not needed to the poor, but most will help as much as we can. From talking to the parents of students in default, I can assure you that no parent, who in good faith sent their children to higher education institutions that promised the world, expected less of a life in return. Nobody expected the world but nobody expected a life of misery after gaining the coveted degree.

At the bottom of the student debt issue today is that colleges and universities oversold their product. The dike is still leaking as they are still able to do this with impunity. So, not learning from their mistakes, they continue to create a never ending line of students heading for the debtors prison who often get no chance at stopping for a brief while just to have a life.

No sane parent, properly advised by a school or a compassionate government, would have encouraged their children to take out huge school loans approaching a hundred thousand dollars after four or five years unless they knew something good was going to happen. In the end, they see their children with a worthless education and a worthless piece of paper to hang on the wall.

Now that the results are in, and there are over five million defaults equaling five million ruined lives, what sane parent should consider

signing up their children today with the same risk of ruining their lives?

Only the colleges and universities benefit and it is time that they get called on it. It is far better to be unemployed without a huge debt than to be unemployed and be heading to the veritable debtor's prison until the loan is paid off.

Many parents expected and some still believe that the very act of going to college should result in guaranteed success. The success would include a good job for the graduate and thus there would be a means of paying for the education. Even more importantly, paying off the loan is a side show on the ladder of success, but having the means to buy a home and have a better life—that is the piece d' resistance!

Today, unfortunately, as parents have found, the verdict is in. Those dreams are not ever going to materialize. Worse than that; those parents who were duped by the admissions counselors in the fancy suits witnessed their children being set up for a life of future miserable-ness that might just as well be a debtor's prison. I am afraid it is that bad.

Go to the Internet and type in student loan repayments and you can see the despair and the disappointment expressed by the victims of the student loan charade. If you think the credit card issue with young people is bad, consider that Congress decided that with student loans, your children get no relief at all. Shall we say the loan sharks and their accomplices in the colleges and universities convinced Congress to act in such a way that does not help students who are merely trying to better themselves? I think you can win a bet on that one.

The irony is that colleges and universities are mum about the problem as if they have no culpability at all. These institutions have become in many ways like the bad businesses listed by the Better Business Bureau. Ironically, in recent years, as a recruiting tool, colleges and universities, especially those that operate mostly online, have found a need to register with the Better Business Bureau. Moreover, they use their listing to prove their worthiness to students.

For the Better Business Bureau, legitimate proof of success for a college or university to produce is simply that they actually do bestow

degrees. The degree of course is intended to represent the end of a major education process that provides the knowledge for one to be successful in their area of study. When presented in the form of a sheepskin or a rolled piece of paper, for the BBB, that is proof positive that the university is not in a scam business.

But, does it really provide the proper proof? Are the universities of today, where 85% of American graduates in 2011 were so inadequately prepared for life that they had to go back home for sustenance, really worthy of being heralded by the Better Business Bureau as bastions of opportunity.

It does not take parents long to determine that the real proof of success, a proof not even asked for by the BBB, is the percentage of students that are employed in their major field. These statistics are dismal. Yet, the colleges and universities continue to be in good standing? Something is wrong in America. .

Let me repeat this please. The vendor that provides the no value education—the college or university—is not held accountable for its failure to produce a functioning product. Of course the finished products are graduates that more often than not nowadays are not at all capable of gaining the promises extended. Yet parents remember when the students were courted by the Admissions Department, and all questions were answered in the positive.

Four or five years prior, these students and their parents were asked to sign letters of intent and even the more important quickie student loan applications to permit them to matriculate. There was no guarantee form within the mass of paperwork, though the guarantee was more than implied.

Worse than that, as if the student loan travesty has never happened, these same charlatans, dressed in their university plumage and finery are permitted each and every year to continue to solicit and encourage a fresh batch of vulnerable 18-year olds to step into the financial abyss of a life that they will never be permitted to begin. And the institutions do so with impunity.

As a former college professor retired last year, I know that many parents and student graduates are questioning the value of their university education today. They have good reason to do so. When the loan brokers have to wait until retirement years to collect the debt from social security or unemployment payments, can we all not admit that something is woefully wrong in America. Why would we encourage more of a bad thing?

The Obama Administration produces no really good jobs for fresh college graduates. Any jobs that are created are given to international student visa holders by the same universities that helped our children underachieve. Should the colleges and universities be able to take credit for job placements when the lucrative fields in which the graduate is placed includes areas of endeavor such as bartenders, waiters/waitresses, truck drivers, or other blue collar type jobs? Do the parents credit the University for these type of job placements, especially for graduate students? I think not.

From what I see from being in the front line, students in the bottom 60% of their class have little prospects for work in their field. Most are wishing they could have that student loan decision they made at 17 or 18 years of age back again for a do-over. What great decisions did you make when you were seventeen or eighteen? Now, you know the extent of the problem. Student borrowers eventually learn that their huge loans, many over \$100,000, may very well ruin their lives. For them, before they realize a modicum of success, they find their life has become a veritable debtors' prison, a dead end for someone the world is ready to call a deadbeat.

Where are the good jobs promised by the universities for all the money borrowed?

At the same time that most graduates cannot find jobs, the jobs they do find pay less and less—even if it is in their chosen field. The average salary of college graduates has gone down 10% in the past few years while inflation is growing at an ever faster clip. This is caused by a combination of a poor economy and because foreign

graduates holding student visas take American jobs right after graduation.

It helps to offer the starkest statistic of all so all Americans understand this problem is not going away by itself. Eighty-Five percent (not 15%) of college graduates from 2011 have had to swallow their pride and move home with mom and dad because they cannot afford life on their own. It doesn't take a rocket scientist to call out: "Houston, we have a problem!"

I must admit that I am surprised that nobody is calling out the universities for permitting more and more foreign students into their programs and then helping them gain employment ahead of American students. When foreign students graduate; guess whose jobs they take? According to their student visas, they are supposed to return to their country of origin. Once in America, however, they are not about to leave.

There are many groups that help students on their quest for employment in the US after graduating from an American university. Many students come to America to stay and so they must be employed in order to remain legally in the country. Then again, the illegal residency option is also used when students cannot find jobs in their two-month opportunity period.

International Students taking American jobs is a big problem for American students trying to get a job. Ask the university placement office for the statistics on foreign student placements and for American student placements. Do not let them include the few students who go home in the denominator.

In their senior year, the very same universities and pillaging law firms line up to represent foreign students. They make recommendations for those who want to stay in America and not go home as required by the terms of their student visas—to which they agreed and swore. International students can take any of these four options:

- Enroll in the Optional Practical Training (OPT) and work in the United States for a year
- Get an H-1B (high tech work visa) to work at an American organization
- Attend graduate school in the US while working on gaining employment
- Simply do not go home and work underground

Whereas we most often refer to these as foreign students; the universities like refer to them as International Students.

How can a foreigner get a job in America after graduation as an International Student? There are a number of answers. Starting from the beginning, a student living in the US with an F-1 or J-1 (student) visa has 60 days to either enroll in another college or university for graduate studies or they can enroll in the OPT program to gain employment.

The *OPT* program is a very good deal for foreign students but not such a good deal for American students. It permits the J-1 and F-1 student visa status to be extended for one year so that the International student can gain professional training in their area of direct study. The application can take three to four months, so most students are advised early in their senior year to begin the process so that at graduation time, they may continue to stay in the country with employment.

So, after completing all course requirements for the degree, foreign students can gain full-time employment with American companies for one year. During that year, they can work to gain an H-1B visa for the following years. This gives up to six additional years and then they can look to extend the H-1B again or work with their company sponsor to help them gain a green card, which is non-citizen, permanent residency in the US.

Between 2009 and 2010, as less and less Americans students were being hired, the number of *OPT* students employed in American jobs rose by 14.43 percent.

Overall, if foreign students opt to stay in the US for a longer period of time, they simply get a company to sponsor them for the H-1B non-

immigrant visa. This allows them to remain employed at that company for three years, and then they can get that extended for up to six or more years.

So, as the problem for young American student graduates gaining employment comes into focus, we see that a major destination for foreign students is the American workplace by achieving H-1B visas (college graduate – supposedly hi-techs). International students from US university campuses are prime candidates for these positions. So, an innocent college education for a foreign student winds up being a job killer for American students.

It is our Congress that permits this to occur by passing laws that are unfair to American citizens. And so, we find foreign graduates with degrees from the same universities as your children applying for jobs at the same companies that would hire your children if they were willing to work under the same conditions and for the same reduced wages as the foreign students. Once an employer is found, the H-1B visa is granted and the foreign graduate takes the job for typically six years. Meanwhile American students go home simply to survive.

In other words, F-1, and J-1 visa holders are supposed to go home but they find university counselors or lawyers to help get the deck stacked in their favor. They either use the OPT program or they go right to the H-1B visa program so they do not have to go home. Because they do not go home, your children cannot get jobs.

Any questions?

The reason corporations hire foreigners over Americans is not because they are superior students but that they are a ready source of cheaper, yet still highly competent labor. Universities not only sell their foreign national graduates to corporations; they also hire more than their fair share of professors from the foreign national community. Many of those hired in universities have just received graduate degrees from American universities. In other words, for

financial and diversity reasons, the universities prefer not to hire Americans for the faculty jobs, which they have available.

Congress permits colleges and universities to hire an unlimited number of foreigners as faculty or staff with the H-1B visa program. It is the exception to the nominal 65,000 visas permitted each year. American colleges and universities have a vested interest in foreign students and foreign workers. Ironically, they have no such interest in Americans.

I have witnessed universities firing existing faculty to replace them with younger foreign national professors willing to work for less money. Smaller Universities will even outsource the legal part of the visa work to assure the foreign applicant a six-year H-1B visa. They will contract with immigration law firms and pay up to \$10,000 or more per faculty member depending on the complexity of the case for the purpose of hiring a new faculty member who will work cheap for the sake of the university.

Do you think that a “cheap” faculty has any effect on the quality of education our children receive? It is really tough for Americans to get hired in US Universities since our Congress has seen fit to permit an unlimited number of foreign nationals to be hired as professors or staff at universities of all sizes in the US.

With more and more debt saturated former students not being able to survive without their parents, this also has an impact on the indebted jobless student borrower’s ability to ever consider purchasing a home. This is already having a major effect on the housing market and it will continue for years to come. Who will buy the new homes if not the young? How can a college graduate that owes the equivalent of a huge house in student loan debt, ever be considered for purchasing a home? One problem will continue to feed the other until the student debt crisis is solved. Then, homes will again be sold in America at the proper rate.

No solution is simple. With 20 to 30% or more former students ultimately defaulting on their loans, and many more trapped in a financial abyss (a debtor’s prison more or less), from which they may never escape, Congress can certainly create a better way to help the borrower, the housing market, and the taxpayer, all at the same time.

It might not benefit foreigners or the universities but it would help parents and the students that got sucked into promises from university pitchmen that are as powerful as the best infomercials you have ever seen on TV.

What is the solution?

Short of debtor's prison, I would suggest that Congress assure that in times when no person in the US can find a savings account earning more than a percent (or two) interest rate; that the student lenders should not be able to inflict usury rates on students. This is common practice today and it leads many student borrowers to default.

Student borrowers need to have their interest rates capped at something that is well out of the usury category. I would like Congress to help me understand why the Stafford Loan interest percentage should be raised to almost 7% when only a rare bank pays more than one percent interest. When today's borrowers can get a mortgage for just over 4%, and the best savings rate that the most lucrative banks give is less than 1.5%, why would our government ever permit the Stafford loan or any loan for that matter to be so much higher than the savings interest rate.

On the Sallie Mae Web Site, they advertise an APR of 9.72% for new student loans. This is ridiculous unless you run a government funded debtor's prison, or your background is the loan shark business.

Nobody wants defaults on these loans or any other loans but the terms have become so usurious and oppressive that the law of unintended consequences is beginning to deal many defaults right from the top of the deck. This must be solved post haste.

As we are all aware, Congress has taken the bankruptcy option off the table for students so for many, there is no way out of the hole. There is not even a speck of light at the end of the tunnel. Is this really what we want or would we fashion a solution that brings back some hope

to what is now a situation that makes many of our young citizens hopeless.

After assuring very low, reasonable, payback interest rates, just a hair above the Treasury bill, I would recommend Congress make the student loan game fair again by rounding in the student borrowers' favor rather than the lender. Simply trace back the last few iterations of legislation and instead of making students targets of corrupt lenders, strip those lenders of the powers that the Congress has given them.

Let me offer some examples:

Most of the laws enacted by Congress have hurt those who do not have the means to pay back their student loans at the rate demanded by Sallie Mae or other legitimate “loan sharks” in the student loan industry. For example, Congress enacted the 2005 Bankruptcy Abuse Prevention and Consumer Protection Act, which presupposes that students; who are in fact bankrupt, can be enslaved in a debtor’s prison and through prayer, and perhaps some great poker skills, can somehow come up with the money to pay off their student loans.

This gift from Congress had a number of sweet surprises for students, who at the time were looked upon as the bad guys! The big surprise is that Student loans that were not guaranteed by the federal government were henceforth deemed to not be eligible to be discharged in bankruptcy. This became law on October 17, 2005. In other words, when credit card companies find out that you used your credit card to pay for a course, they can come after you under the law. Would any American think that the laws for credit card debt would be less severe than the laws for students trying to gain an American education? What limitations are there on credit card purchases? They can be used for anything. Student loans can be used only for education, so why would Congress treat credit card debt in a more favorable light than student debt.

Additionally, to show its utter disdain for students who cannot get jobs and are forced to default, Congress changed the Higher Education Act and eliminated all statutes of limitations for the collection of student loan debt – even those from the past. So, out of

nowhere, students who once had a tough time paying off their loans in times of leniency on student debt, which had passed the time specified in the statute of limitations, and who were thus free from their debt in the 70's and 80's, again found themselves getting billed for the forgiven debt. Again their arrearage plus their remaining debt amount became a collectible debt! And we know how nice the collectors are when they call.

Here is another goodie. The law now permits lenders to lie about student loans and it is OK! Yes, Student loans are specifically exempted from coverage under the Truth in Lending Act (TILA). They are also now specifically exempted from state usury laws...lending money at an unreasonably high interest rate. If the student loan sharking agencies raise the rate to 55%, you must pay the rate.

Additionally, most student loan guarantors do not have to adhere to the 1988 Federal Trade Commission legislation requiring an adherence to Fair Debt Collection and Practices in pursuing defaulted borrowers. Why not? With over 5 million students in default, and parents more and more involved in the game, how does this help anybody? Are the debt collectors included in the private industry job gains the Administration likes to claim? Can we do with fewer of these types in society?

Please do not get the wrong idea. There were days in which students graduated and then laughed at the idea of paying back their student loans and eventually the loan went away. I am not looking for a return to those days but the pendulum has gone too far the other way and Congress must fix it. People are getting hurt in many ways and I read just today of a young lady with stage 2 curable cancer who was being hounded so much by student loan debt collectors that she took her own life. I am sure there are more situations like this. Is this what we really want for America? Should we punish our young when they are young, and then expect them to grow up to treat the world fairly?

Anybody who checks what the student lenders are doing, and how harshly they treat everybody—people who do not have two nickels to

rub together—would admit that somehow a big sin has been perpetrated against the youth in America and our Federal Government permits it. Seventeen and eighteen year olds signing up for a life in a debtor's prison is a sin just like the children, just over ten years old, working in the mines prompted the child labor laws.

So, let's solve the problem in a fair way that does not take the life out of the most alive people in America, our children. The recommended solution keeps income flowing to repay the loans and gets the loan sharking, unfair collection tactics, and garnishment of social security out of the student loan business. It is worth a hard look.

The first step is to stop additional student loan abuse. It is not always best for students to go to college. Getting a position as a truck driver, five years after high school, with a college degree and a huge debt does not help anybody but the university. Getting that job five years earlier helps you immensely.

Let's bring back the Kuder tests to check aptitude in high school and stop the insistence that everybody needs to complete their life by having gone to some college someplace at some time. Unless you can afford the \$100,000 and expect nothing in return, stay away from College scene unless again, you are convinced that you will be in the top 25%.

First of all, I recommend giving all the defaulted student borrowers a second chance at making it right. That brings five million lost participants back into the game. If each give just one dollar a year, that is \$5 million more dollars than would have arrived otherwise. Everything counts.

Every student borrower with current income should have to pay something back on their loan but it cannot be the equivalent of being in a debtor's prison. I recommend a progressive payback schedule (like the progressive income tax) based on adjusted gross income.

Up to the poverty line, let's set the percentage at 1% so everybody pays something. Set the minimum rate of payment in the schedule after the poverty line at 5%. Yes, everybody pays something. I would suggest a bracket for each 5% up to a maximum rate of 25% of income for the highest bracket.

Let's look at the 2012 tax brackets to get an idea on how to structure this:

<u>Tax Bracket</u>	<u>Single</u>
10% Bracket	\$0 – \$8,700
15% Bracket	\$8,700 – \$35,350
25% Bracket	\$35,350 – \$85,650
28% Bracket	\$85,650 – \$178,650
33% Bracket	\$178,650 – \$388,350
35% Bracket	Over \$388,350

The 2016 bracket is as follows:

Rate	Single Filers	Married Joint Filers	Head of Household Filers
10%	\$0 to \$9,275	\$0 to \$18,550	\$0 to \$13,250
15%	\$9,275 to \$37,650	\$18,550 to \$75,300	\$13,250 to \$50,400
25%	\$37,650 to \$91,150	\$75,300 to \$151,900	\$50,400 to \$130,150
28%	\$91,150 to \$190,150	\$151,900 to \$231,450	\$130,150 to \$210,800
33%	\$190,150 to \$413,350	\$231,450 to \$413,350	\$210,800 to \$413,350
35%	\$413,350 to \$415,050	\$413,350 to \$466,950	\$413,350 to \$441,000
39.60%	\$415,050+	\$466,950+	\$441,000+

Using the same type of structure, this is a first cut at an equitable minimum payment schedule. Note that everybody who makes as little as \$100.00 per year pays 1% (something) up to the poverty level:

<u>Student Loan Repayment</u>	<u>Yearly Adjusted Gross</u>
1% Bracket	\$100 – \$11,170 (poverty line)
5% Bracket	\$11,170 – \$20,000
10% Bracket	\$20,000 – \$30,000
15% Bracket	\$30,000 – \$40,000
20% Bracket	\$40,000 – \$50,000
25% Bracket	Over \$50,000

Of course this all depends on a fair interest rate. If the rate or the process is not fair, then let us change it as the graduated schedule must be fair. It is designed to eventually get the loans paid off but even if it does not, nobody will go broke paying off a debt that is due. So many young people look at say, their Sallie Mae payment, and they know they can't do it so they don't. Even if you have a 5% bogie all your life, you can live with that. I can live with that. Overall, most people do pay their loans. If it takes forever, and you can afford it— So what? You are the one that accumulated the debt.

When Donald Trump and Mike Pence adopt the R-R-R plan and America become prosperous again in many industries, then maybe just once, just once, we can have a small amnesty on student debt. For Pete's sake we do not want the cream of the crop young people who we permitted to get saddled early with a bad life changing decision assisted by loan sharks, to not be able to work to make America the best country it can be again.

Of course even with the repayment schedules above, in no instance would anybody have to pay more than the minimum monthly payment in their official payback schedule for their loan even if they could afford it.

I am aware that students, who have been fortunate enough to get great jobs while their classmates have not, are not necessarily happy about taxpayers being involved in a process that lessens their classmates' burden. This is natural. They think that since they have to pay, everybody has to pay. I agree. This is not a payment amnesty. This plan is merely to keep graduates with loans out of the debtor's prisons that are the only options promised by the best of the collection agencies operating on behalf of the government.

When somebody becomes a “deadbeat” in the student loan system; they have few other options than to hide from the collector. Parents change their phone numbers and get unlisted numbers and ask their neighbors to not acknowledge them so they can protect their children. In America, there must be a better way.

So, I would also set up a means for any taxpayer to donate from \$1.00 up to any amount of their tax refund and have it directed towards the paying down of all student loans. I would also recommend a web site in which anybody can donate by credit card to help pay down the cumulative student loan debt. Payments would be apportioned to those whose debts are in default.

I do not believe in the free lunch. So, any program must involve the debtor, though they were only 17 or 18 at the time that they originally messed up their lives. The program also should involve the co-signors, who never would have expected the universities to make it more difficult for their graduates to get real jobs.

The student debtor and the co-signor were both duped by the academic institutions to keep the student at the institution for four or five years, though the institution was working against the parents promoting foreign students to employers rather than Americans.

We all know that universities make a big promise about the value and the future promise of an education for a successful graduate. Yet, they take no responsibility when the graduate is never employed. Before any reduced opportunity for retirement (garnishment of social security etc.) should be inflicted against the loan cosigners, the cash collectors should come after the universities for promises un-kept. My final recommendation set therefore is a bit more controversial.

All of this money that former students have signed for or have paid and will pay over the years has already gone into the coffers of universities across the nation. Despite being the only party to whom the proceeds have been given, they seemingly have no skin in the loan game. And, since the product of the universities, *the students*, have not been able to achieve the American Dream as promised by the

admissions counselors, and since such universities encourage foreign students to take jobs in the US upon graduation and they also hire foreign faculty even when Americans are available, universities are a part of the problem. In this regard, I would ask the Congress to enact legislation to make colleges and universities a part of the financial solution, providing the following:

1. Collect a fee of 5% of gross revenue to 25% (similar notion to the student payback schedule with different values for gross revenue). This is to be applied to paying down all student loans. The minimum payment would be a factor of the student default rate for the institution and the percentage of gross revenue. The exact formula will need some work.
2. Severely limit the number of foreign students admitted until the unemployment rate is 4% and cap the number permitted to obtain work visas after graduation to a smaller / reasonable number.
3. Limit the number of H-1B visas for faculty to a very small number perhaps 2% of total faculty. Today the number is unlimited and often American students in American universities are shortchanged because their teachers are not fluent in English.
4. Assure the H-1B faculty member on worker visa returns to the home country after 6 years and is not promised additional time. Employee visa holders should not be permitted to get in line for green card or citizenship if they have already been granted faculty status. .
5. Reduce all non-University H-1B visas from 85,000 (65,000) to 10,000 until the unemployment rate goes to 4%.

These recommendations do not affect those students who are doing well and can afford to pay off their debt through the normal payment schedules. However, in as much as the Congress is encouraged to remove the ability for financial companies to loan shark any student loan debtor, this plan is designed to help us all. Even the tax payers will be helped as the five million who today have no hope will be able to begin paying at least a small percentage on their loan. Eventually they will be able to pay a higher percentage, and then hopefully, they will also be able to buy a house. The greatest advantage of all in this

program is nobody will feel they are in a debtor's prison with no escape. Amen

Chapter 13 Excessive Regulations Are Killing the Economy & Jobs

Regulations and business are not friends

Donald Trump plans to close down the EPA! That is great news! Of course he must be elected for that to happen.

It is time to **Reduce Regulations**. Nobody needs a statistician to prove that a company that is put out of business by excessive regulations will ever be able to create a job for an American. Obviously, it can't! One would think that in these tough economic times, it would be useful for government to ease off on punitive regulations to help companies survive and put them in a position to hire new American employees.

According to Larry Ellison, the CEO of Oracle Corporation, it is not taxes and wages but government regulations and rules that make it difficult to do business in the United States.

One of the R's in the recovery plan called R-R-R—a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation, is to Reduce Regulations. Of course, it only makes sense. Every American entrepreneur finds it hard to do business in our country today because of the EPA and other nasty government agencies. If they could find an America in an alternate universe, they would try to establish their businesses there. It is that bad.

With Obama at the helm, it gets worse every day. Businesses would be pleased to leave the US and our regulation nightmare to rot on the vine. As Americans, we need to fix that. The strongest country on the face of the earth must have businesses as partners for the success of

the nation to endure. There is no other way. Overregulation is killing the goose that has been laying the golden eggs since the founding.

Are there not already too many government regulations for a regular human being to survive in the US? I have a lot of information about the negative impact of regulations that I will share with you in this chapter. There are a lot more than we can present here. It is intuitive that if the President of the United States says that he will put coal fired energy plants out of business; and then sure enough regulations come out from his office that make coal power plants too costly to operate, we have certain causation.

One coal fired power plant after another is going out of business because our President wills it. When the PC does not power up or the lights don't come on one morning, or you or I have no heat in the winter, we will finally fully understand the reach and impact of Obama regulations. He won't care. The thermostats in the White House until 2020, when he runs for his third term as President posing as Hillary Clinton, will be well above 72 degrees.

The Small Business Administration (SBA), the group ordained by the government to assure the success of small businesses; found that it costs small businesses \$10,000 per employee to comply with all federal regulations. Yet, they are powerless to do anything about it. The EPA and the other regulators have unbridled power over businesses and individuals.

Phil Kerpen and Leslie Paige, the media director for Citizens Against Government Waste, reported on CBN that it is easy to measure how much the federal government spends, but the more hidden cost is the damage all those government regulators do to the ability of American businesses to be successful . So, let's look at a few more stats in that regard that are truly alarming:

1. Each federal regulator destroys an average of 98 private sector jobs per year.
2. Each federal regulator wipes out about \$6.2 million in economic output each year.

3. Amount of intrusion of the federal government into this economy and in the lives of Americans at every level, is very frightening.
4. Busy bodies being paid with our tax dollars; spend all day long interfering in the private economy at a huge cost.

In early 2012, I wrote a book about getting rid of the most damaging governmental agency in the US. The book is entitled, *Kill the EPA*, It is now in its second edition. I could have continued writing this book long after calling it done after 200 pages. The second edition is over 300 pages.

I got the feeling as I wrote just a few pages that the regulations were getting ahead of my writing so when I hit fifty pages, the regulations were winning, and when I hit 100 pages, they were winning by lots more.

The government has hired about 200,000 more people in the Obama years to write regulations and to harass the public in many other ways. I am just one person. I had to bring the EPA book to a close or it would be a political version of a never ending story.

I received an email from Senator Rand Paul on the day I wrote the first draft of this chapter. Because most people want to breathe clean air and drink clean water, they are easily convinced by the Obama propaganda machine that the EPA is the only game in town to assure that Americans are kept safe from pollution and evil corporations. Paul's objective in the email was to get signatures for a petition called the "Defense of Property" petition, simply because just because you exist, breathe, and own some property, the EPA has you in its gun-sights. Here is the note from Senator Paul:

"The Environmental Protection Agency is out-of-control. And your property could be next. Too often, our rights are being violated by abusive and power-hungry EPA bureaucrats, using threats, coercion and force to implement their

power grabs. These regulations have hampered landowners' ability to manage their private property as they please and have impaired job creation. Americans are suffering from the overreach of regulatory agencies such as the EPA. Our economy, job growth and private property rights are at stake. President Obama loves the EPA and it is his favorite tool for keeping the US population under control.”

The EPA is the personification of pure government abuse. The abuse is endless. The lists are endless. Here is a very short list of some of the areas in which the government has overstepped its bounds and created bad regulations. Don't worry. There are lots more still incomplete regulations in the pipeline, and so far, they look even worse. So, overall, please worry and please complain to your representatives. Look at what we got so far:

- ✓ Obamacare – 2700 pages of freedom-limiting regulations
- ✓ One ply toilet paper on the horizon
- ✓ Incandescent light bulbs outlawed
- ✓ Sugar is a drug and will be regulated
- ✓ Farm dust is a pollutant and farmers will be fined
- ✓ Exhaled CO₂ is a greenhouse gas and must be eliminated.

This list can extend for several thousand pages. As noted, the EPA is the biggest regulation offender. The EPA would rather sacrifice you to Mother Nature than risk her unhappiness with your ill-advised behavior. Why should plants and animals suffer because of humans? While they have the power, the EPA wants all businesses that have employees who breathe out CO₂ to go out of business.

If you choose to go breathless and die, you may be posthumously awarded a significant medal of achievement from the EPA for becoming a non-exhalant. In a non-exhalant state (death), you can no longer pollute. The EPA says “Bravo,” but your relatives may not be very happy even though the EPA would be quite pleased. Yes, this is a serious statement. Don't expect the disease of regulations, which the EPA spreads daily, to ever go into remission. The only real cure is to change the leaders in our government and “Kill the EPA!” Government no longer works for the people.

The never ending story of regulations never ends. It is silly yet very costly! Who knows where we will find the next government busy body checking our expellants for proof we have neither breathed nor consumed something objectionable? Perhaps DNA tracking on toilet tissue can provide verifiable proof that certain Americans use two-ply and others use one ply toilet paper and the good can be rewarded and the bad can be punished by our government. Do we really want this government?

Some American citizens think that the war against the EPA is like a war against Americans because the EPA has convinced them they are good for the country. Many Americans wrongfully still believe that government works for them. Since the EPA advertises its good work on TV at our expense, and they look irreplaceable in the fight for clean air, the popular thought is that the EPA should be left to its good work. There is no good work. It is a perpetration of goodness.

The ads say the EPA does great things. Wouldn't it be nice if it were true? Too bad the claim is not true. They do not. The EPA in fact hurts even asthmatic children that they claim to help in their ads. A month or so ago Conservative Action Alerts, a grateful help to all of us in the war against excessive progressivism, published one of my articles in which I expose the EPA as an agency that hurts, not helps asthmatic children.

The most objectionable thing I found was that the EPA was taking credit, in the fashion of Barack, the savior Obama, for helping children who could not breathe well. The facts in my story will never reach the mainstream press. Feel free to read it by typing the article title into your browser: "Asthmatic Children: Pawns in Obama's Reelection Campaign."

The bottom line of this chapter is that the EPA forced the makers of inhalers to change their formulation to a concoction that is about 20% effective for asthmatics but it does not pollute the air, according to EPA officials. Scientists say the effective concoction, banned by the EPA, does not pollute the air at all; and did not have to be banned. Who do you believe?

Children have died huffing and puffing on this new “medicine” and doctors have complained to the EPA that the new concoction does not work for all their patients, but this is not in any ad or in any TV broadcast. If your child is an asthmatic and you know things were better before Obama or the EPA’s involvement in the process became the rule, go to your representative and insist that the best inhalers be made available for children who have asthma.

I will tell you the ingredient you need in an inhaler for it to work for your child. It is banned by the EPA with no exceptions, even if it might save your child’s life. Is this the kind of regulations if any, that Americans are willing to accept? If a child does not matter to the EPA/FDA, can you imagine how little weight a coal fire plant operator would have.

The EPA chooses to abide by a 1987 treaty to protect the earth’s ozone layer. It bans most uses of chlorofluorocarbons, or CFCs, which are used as propellants in many inhalers. The ban has a lot more to do with Freon in air conditioners than it does for the miniscule amount of CFCs needed to help a child breathe better. Unfortunately, the ingredient is banned by the EPA with no exceptions for medical conditions.

The research began in the Bush Administration when it was not conclusive that the HFA replacement for CFCs would hurt asthmatics but the EPA believed it would help Mother Nature. This bad policy should never have been implemented as children suffer as a result. Obama can change this tomorrow and please a lot of doctors but he is apparently unmoved to do so.

The EPA ideologists think saving a miniscule amount of supposed pollution justifies the death of children. When a child dies huffing and puffing, is there an EPA official who visits the parents to inform them that their child made the ultimate sacrifice to please Mother Nature? God says man has dominion over nature. With the war on God being waged by the Obama Administration, it is no wonder spiritual guidance is cast aside.

For the few things the EPA does well, there are countless other situations today in which the EPA is clearly the perpetrator. You may

think that my tone in this chapter is already a bit harsh, but that is because you are not Mr. John Pozsgai, who just spent time in jail because he was convinced the EPA was simply a caring organization.

The omnipresent harassment of the government in the lives of ordinary Americans is not abating. It gets worse each day. When the FBI and the Army Corp of Engineers shows up on your property, you will know what I mean, but then it will be too late. Let me share with you the Pozsgai story that Rand Paul sent to me recently:

“In Pennsylvania, take the story of John Pozsgai, an immigrant from Hungary, who worked as a mechanic and eventually saved enough money to purchase the land bordering his home in Morrisville, Pa.

“This land was an old auto junkyard, and Mr. Pozsgai, taking pride in his home, proceeded to clean up this landfill by removing 7,000 old tires and rusted-out automobiles.

“However, the EPA did not view this effort as a clean-up but rather a violation of the Clean Water Act.

“You see, Mr. Pozsgai's property was a "wetland," ambiguously defined by the EPA as any property that has some sort of connection to water. That connection to a wetland was a small drainage ditch located on the edge of his property.

“Mr. Pozsgai did not need a permit to dump topsoil on an isolated wetland.

However, the Army Corps of Engineers insisted he apply for one. Next, the EPA set up surveillance cameras to capture Mr. Pozsgai filling his land with topsoil. EPA agents then arrested him for "discharging pollutants into waters of the United States."

“These "pollutants" consisted of earth, topsoil and sand. The EPA openly admits that no hazardous wastes were involved in the case, yet Mr. Pozsgai was found guilty and sentenced to three years in prison

and fined \$202,000. Mr. Pozsgai spent 1 1/2 years in prison, 1 1/2 in a halfway house, and was under supervised probation for five years. His family went bankrupt and was unable to pay its property taxes on the land.

Don't say it cannot happen to you. The smallest businesses in the country are the ones the EPA likes to nail because they are mostly defenseless.

Small businesses in America are the ones really paying the price for excessive regulations. They consider themselves under siege. Near the end of 2011, when surveyed, 19 percent of small business owners complained their greatest concern and greatest angst is "regulations and red tape."

In this economy it is no wonder their first concern was not poor sales. That is an accurate signal that the government is the greatest inhibitor of economic prosperity since the James' Gang. The government's take of American resources is actually a lot more than the James' Gang's take. Jesse might be a welcome sight in some parts of the country today as even he would fight for the people against a grabby government.

All Americans are hurting because there is little job creation and the major cause of that, according to business leaders is regulatory excess. Additionally, regulations are not free. We Americans pay for regulatory excess in our cost of living. The cost of regulatory compliance is passed on to consumers. Why are prices going up when supposedly inflation is under control?

The \$4.95 cent delicious chocolate Bundt cake at Sam's Club is now over \$8.00. How did that happen if there is no inflation? Is Sam's trying to get greedy? Or has US fiscal policy gotten so bad that the inflation rate must be determined by real prices, since the CPI statistics are an intentional government lie.

Regardless, we all know that things are way more costly. Only government lies make us think that we might be mistaken. Look to government regulations for the reason for the uptick in prices. Estimates are that regulations are costing over \$46 Billion per year

and those regulations in the pipeline, ready to be put on the street, will cost substantially more.

Ironically, oil in the pipelines is not a good thing but economy crushing regulations in the pipeline are fine. In case you were wondering, the cost of regulations under Obama v Bush is five times greater. In Obama's October 2012 election surprise, I wonder how he will spin that one to assure he will be reelected. Maybe he will just lie. Will you believe him? Maybe he will declare war on Iran and win the hearts and minds of patriots with a convenient election time war and some great rhetoric? I hope all Americans are ready for a really slick move.

Studies suggest that cutting all US agency budgets by 10% would add about \$150 billion to the gross domestic product every year and add 2.5 million a year in private jobs. Is that not something a "jobs" president should do? I think we need to cut out complete agencies to defang them of their excessive power.

Kill the EPA so humans can live is my book's full title, which demands the elimination of the EPA. Ron Mike has identified at least six other entire federal agencies for the axe. He believes we can find a trillion dollars in spending cuts per year. So do I. Cutting these agencies will reduce spending but additionally, it will reduce regulations, which are even a bigger drag on the economy than excessive spending. And, perhaps the biggest benefit of all will be that we rid this country of government bureaucrats, each making over \$100,000 per year, who feel their job is to bring America to its knees.

There is one big problem however. Democrats do not want to cut a dime even if the end result is US bankruptcy. As a Democrat myself, I know that my Party's operatives have not ever met a business crushing regulation that they do not like. There is this notion in government circles that the people will never pay to prevent a crisis so do not expect anybody to volunteer to take a hit. We have to change this mentality. Ironically the people will always pay through the nose to solve a crisis when the solution is well defined, but they will do

nothing to prevent one because they do not trust the government. Do you trust the government?

In the interest of full disclosure, I am a Democrat but the Party that I joined at my dad's behest when I was twenty-three years old, after two years as an independent, is no longer the real Democrat Party. Today's inept leaders have captured for socialist / progressives what they could not do by themselves if they told the truth about who they really are. So, we have a bunch of real Democrats, like my great neighbors, watching the fake Democrats, the leaders of our party trying to bring the country under. Our intransigent leaders will not stop until we stop them. We have an obligation to identify the bad guys and vote them out.

The R-R-R plan includes an R for "Reduce Regulations," because it is the answer to removing country damaging regulations. Just like giving up smoking or losing weight, we can only succeed if we really, really want to succeed. But failure is easy. Just do nothing!

Regulations are inhibitors to success. Can we not all agree that instead of success inhibitors, it is time for encouraging success enablers? Government agencies that inhibit success for America should get no funding and if their zealot employees want to work for nothing, so be it. Several months after the defunding, if there is one zealot left in an agency, we should send them on their way and give them a gift for their service.

I would suggest a piece of coal, perhaps in a stocking so it looks like a normal Christmas for them. Another gift might be a case or even just a can of Coke, which, as you probably know by now is outlawed in New York City, soon to be banned in America. Either of these tokens would be a fine reminder of their "success."

The bottom line is that freedom and liberty are anathema to regulations. Can you find the word regulations in the Constitution? Getting rid of regulators will go a long way in getting rid of intrusive and excessive regulations

Chapter 14 Swear Off Runaway Spending

Let Recovery Begin!

We must **Reduce Spending**. When noted Academicians write to the President and tell him to stop spending, you know they are serious. In February 2012, Stanford University economist John Taylor was one of 150 economists who signed a letter to President Barack Obama urging spending cuts. Taylor took the time on his personal blog to explain in simple terms how spending cuts help the economy:

“A credible plan to reduce gradually the deficit will increase economic growth and reduce unemployment by removing uncertainty and lowering the chances of large tax increases in the future.”

Most Americans side with Professor Taylor. Government is far too big and excessive spending undermines economic growth by transferring additional resources from the productive sector of the economy to the unproductive--a.k.a. government.

Yet, President Barack Obama has spent trillions of dollars on his favorite pork projects, mostly slimy and some more slimy. With so many dollars having been misdirected to bad pork, the U.S. economy is beginning to get rancid and a bit odiferous. You do not have to be an economist to know things are bad. Just like the bad pork, if it smells bad, it is bad.

Since Obama's inauguration day, fewer people are employed; the percentage of people unemployed for over a year has doubled; the poverty rate is the worst in two decades; and more Americans than ever are depending on food stamps to eat. Yet, Obama, the President

who chooses to lead from behind, was grading his performance as solid B+ work until he decided an incomplete was a better option right before the DNC Convention.

As a professor for thirty plus years myself, I can assure you that in my classroom, Obama would be lucky to pass a business course. If the President, who has controlled this economy for almost four years, was a solid B+ student on economics, we should expect no improvement if he holds the reins for another four years. Of course the President now qualifies his B+ by noting that his work is “Incomplete.” I hope he is not banking on a four-year repeat to get it right. That scares me even worse than him claiming a B+ as a final grade.

This government sees more spending as the solution for everything. If you have an ingrown toenail—more government spending! If you have a toothache—more government spending! If your significant other has bad breath—more government spending! I think you see my point.

So, what is the government solution for unemployment? You know that it has to be more government spending as that is the panacea for all American ills. The only problem is that we have seen that not working for long enough. It doesn't work or the problem with the economy would already be fixed. Thinking that more bad medicine will make the patient better, to solve the country's woes, the Obama regime spends, and spends, and spends again.

Barack H. Obama may be sharp as a tack (your call) but nobody has ever called him the second Einstein. The first Einstein had a magical way about being right all the time. You may have heard the popular idiom about not giving up—*if at first you don't succeed, try, try again*.

The President seems to have his own version: *if excessive spending does not succeed the first time, try try again*. Einstein (but then again, who is he to argue with the President?) had this to say about the validity of trying the same thing again and again: *Insanity is doing the same thing over and over again and expecting different results*. Can Einstein be correct?

Facts show that government spenders simply like to spend! When there is no success from all the spending, they continue to spend some

more. Is this insane? Can something work again if it never worked before? Obamanomics does not work because it is illogical and it is designed to produce no results. It cannot work. While the miserable results are hitting everybody in the face like an ice cold wind, this President still doesn't get it or perhaps he does, but he has another agenda. He surely knows the economy is in terrible shape, yet, there appears to be a stubborn unwillingness to do anything that would actually solve the problem.

Rather than seeing the train of destruction that more and more Americans are beginning to see, the President sees a bloom of opportunity in his dreams. But there is no reality check. He keeps looking forward to the day in which the continuation of his failed principles will bring about resounding success. It will never happen. Trying something that does not work for the 1000th time will never bring better results.

The fact is that higher taxes plus the continuing threat of even higher taxes on the middle class such as the newly conceived 401K tax plan, along with a huge deficit / debt, and unbridled government spending has resulted in reduced private sector spending. Economics is all about the private sector. Government jobs are a negative for just like parasites, government takes away from real earnings from real economic activity.

Taking more dollars from the private sector for frivolous government spending dampens hopes for an economic resurgence. Businesses have no confidence to invest in anything in America because they view the government as their opponent. Worse than that, business sees government growing bigger all the time and its appetite to spend increasing.

In time, economists believe that such huge spending with nothing in the treasury will cause the American economy to crash. It is cause and effect. Such poor fiscal policies would cause any economy to collapse. Right now, President Obama's poor leadership is the direct cause and our dismal economy is the effect. Nothing is in the on-deck circle to help cause a change for the better.

In fact, though the Obama spin would make you think we have already recovered, how many people in your circle of friends are doing well compared with four years ago? How many people do you know who are out of work or who have not even even gotten their first job? The Obama economy is clearly getting worse, and more spending is not going to bring it back.

As his first dream come true, the Congress gifted the president with \$825 billion of free spending. From a seemingly empty borrowing pot, Obama quickly grabbed the stimulus, which had been nicknamed “porkulus,” by those who saw it for what it really was. There was barely time to give the President authorization to spend the \$825 billion.

To get this huge amount of cash, the drumbeats were constantly pounding that there would be economic disaster if the President did not get such a huge sum. Obama promised many things; yet on the report card side of things, most promises have been un-kept! What he did with the dollars is the real sin.

He redistributed them among various government bureaucracies and to what his critics call the FOB’s. In this context, with poetic license, it means *friends of Obama*. The Department of Education Budget for example in 2009 doubled to over \$150 billion. Few taxpayers can point out any value that this huge windfall of spending accrued to the country but a lot of people in the right places got rich on the deal.

Eventually when the results, compared to the shovel ready promises, were so poor, the term “shovel ready,” took on a silly connotation and it became the subject of light humor. It was a silly a notion that there really was \$825 billion worth of shovel ready jobs. The President knew this but he wanted the spending money. Eventually, rather than explain what he did with the money, the President joined in on the fun-poking.

He saw fit to joke that there really never were any shovel ready jobs. Hah! He was only kidding! He tells an \$825 billion white lie and still more than half of the people in the US continue to love him. The President is counting on the love for his reelection. Heck, if he can

blow \$825 billion while still trying to get reelected can you imagine how much more he can squander if he has no constraints.

Obama is so much different as a President than any other, one might ask with a degree of thoughtfulness if the President's intentions include emptying the borrowed cash in the treasury to make it tougher, not easier for the country to recover? Questions like "Does he really like America?" keep coming up. Questions like "Does he really want US to succeed?" are out there in the hallways and the taprooms, and just about everywhere that people meet. Does our economy and way of life have a chance with such a big spender as our leader? Spending will not lead to economic recovery. It is a big spade digging an even bigger economic hole.

Much of this huge stimulus was spent on trivial stuff, make-work projects if you will, not things that Americans looking for employment were expecting. One example of the type of projects for which the cash was deployed was the study of cocaine use by Monkeys! Can you recall that being a national priority?

For the three and a half years he has been President, we have been hearing about one spending problem after another. While all Americans, even those who benefit from the spending, know that borrowing from China and spending is bad for America, the spending explosion persists unabated.

While claiming Americans have a fossil fuels addiction, Obama suffers from a spending addiction—as long as it is your money. If the President had his way, either because he thinks that ECON 101 does not matter, or because he knows it does, many are convinced the deficit would be even larger.

It is so easy for this President to simply command that more cash be printed or more borrowed from China, that he will not give in to sound economic principles. For the last year or so, there has been a countervailing force of House Republicans stopping his two-year invasion into our personal lives.

When Nancy Pelosi ruled the House in 2009 and 2010, however, Obama's free spending reign put the US economy in free fall. The free fall actually began in the last two years of the Bush Administration when Ms. Pelosi began to gin up the spending machine so that it was at peak for the next President, Barack Obama.

Can you imagine if Mr. Obama gets another four years of borrowing and spending? Can you imagine if the House and the Senate go the progressive / Democrat way and there is no longer any countervailing power? If that happens, many are predicting that America may have to change its name to something that no longer connotes liberty and freedom.

President Obama operates today with executive authority and the Congress cannot stop him because of all the progressive minions in the US Senate that are in lock-step with his ideology. Mr. Obama threatens the Courts and the Congress like no other President. Nothing stops Obama when he is ready to spend. Many fear that we are approaching a dictatorship form of government in a second or third or fourth or fifth or sixth term. Donald Trump is ready to stop the spread of Obama in the form of Hillary Clinton. We must help Mr. Trump in this important cause.

Knowing that spending is putting the US out of business, when you look at the direction that the debt clock is constantly spinning, it should give us all great angst. Yet, the dictatorial actions of this President show clearly he has never had any such concerns.

You may recall the UN action four years ago when Palestine voted against the US. Our Congress did the right thing by taking back their "plays nice with friends," award and not giving the Palestinians a bunch of millions of dollars they would have gotten if they had played nice. For defense and of course cash reasons, as well as teaching the Palestinians a lesson on friendship, Congress this one time did the right thing, and for that I applaud them.

Somehow, though separation of powers is still in effect in the Constitution, the Spender in Chief decided that he had more power than Congress. He took \$147 billion out of our treasury a month or so ago, and gave it to the Palestinians. The President announced that he would override Congress and waive restrictions on all the remaining

funds. He explained the move as in the "national security interests of the United States."

A "thankful" Palestinian lawmaker Abdallah Abdallah said the money will definitely contribute to the betterment of the economic situation, but it's not a substitute for a wrong American. He then derided the United States as "impotent" in criticizing Israeli policies like settlement construction in the West Bank. This is what you get when you reward people for not playing nice.

Obama took the power, whether his or not and created a big waste of empty dollars from an empty treasury. A country that borrows 40% of its treasury needs to manage its fiscal resources and cannot afford to be giving things away to any country, especially a country that does not act like a friend.

While experts contend that continued excessive spending and high deficits will crash the economy and bring us into bankruptcy, the Democrats, led by the most progressive President of all time, have no urgency to fix the problem. It seems they would prefer that the people be duped into thinking it is OK until it actually crashes.

Jesus Christ acknowledged that the poor will always be among us. It is a condition of society. He was not suggesting that we not help the poor. However, he did not expect Caesar or Pilate or Herod to help the poor directly from the government treasury. He did expect that people will always help a brother in need. He did not intend for the brothers to switch places.

Christians study that Jesus Christ wants us in our personal lives to help those less fortunate, who are sick, or in a state of poverty, or who otherwise need our assistance. If you are not helpless or hurting, however, there is no overwhelming message out there from any religion that says that anybody must help you.

Jesus never intended for Caesar to confiscate and redistribute the earnings of the Sanhedrin or the Pharisees even if they could afford it. He wanted individuals, not the government to help all those in need

of help. Government has no role in charity. It is an individual thing. The Catholic Church for ages has been against socialism and progressivism because the government in these cases attempts to take the place of God.

Therefore, I cannot understand why Democrat Christians think they have a right to take dollars from your pocket and my pocket and give them to those they choose to classify as “needy.” What that does is make people dependent on the government and it makes people think that government is their God. The people are being taught that the big Obama spending party can go on forever without anybody picking up the tab. You know it can’t. Where will you be when it all falls apart?

Redistribution of income is a major spending habit of President Obama. His own personal giving, though better than Biden’s does not match those of past Presidents, and come nowhere close to the generosity of the Dick and Lynne Cheney. When Obama starts redistributing his own money, I will then take notice.

Combating poverty through the redistribution of income works about as well as borrowing money to spend on items or projects that return no value. Mike Haugen the “redrappatriot” blogger at libertylinked.com writes some very insightful and patriotic material on his blog about spending and redistribution.

Check out these powerful words: “Redistributing wealth, whether done by BO or Lenin or Castro or Chavez, is a blatant lie told in order to cover their efforts to rob the populace by making us feel sorry for the poor. In the meantime, these “compassionate” leaders line their own pockets and the pockets of their comrades with the money they robbed from us by taxation.”

Democrats are the biggest redistribution offenders while they try to shield all of their own income from taxation. Hypocrites they are for sure as they paint Republicans as the bad guys. Republicans are made to appear to want to push granny off a cliff if they try any level of fiscal restraint to save the country. Meanwhile, any thinking being knows that we will all be pushed off a cliff when the country is declared bankrupt.

Byron York, writing in the Washington Examiner, has a great way with words. He has a few things to say about spending:

Spending, not entitlements, created huge deficit

“There's no doubt federal spending has exploded in recent years. In fiscal 2007, the last year before things went haywire; the government took in \$2.568 trillion in revenues and spent \$2.728 trillion, for a deficit of \$160 billion. In 2011, according to Congressional Budget Office estimates, the government will take in \$2.230 trillion and spend \$3.629 trillion, for a deficit of \$1.399 trillion.”

“That's an increase of \$901 billion in spending and a decrease of \$338 billion in revenue in a very short time. Put them together, and that's how you go from a \$160 billion deficit to a \$1.399 trillion deficit.”

“But how, precisely, did that happen? Was there a steep rise in entitlement spending? Did everyone suddenly turn 65 and begin collecting Social Security and using Medicare? No: The deficits are largely the result not of entitlements but of an explosion in spending related to the economic downturn and the rise of Democrats to power in Washington. While entitlements must be controlled in the long run, Washington's current spending problem lies elsewhere.”

A part of the spending deficit is explained by the economic downturn but the other half can only be explained via the phrase, “Progressive drunken sailors finally got their hands on enough cash to go on a binge.” It was essentially a down payment on the Obama domestic agenda. Green jobs, infrastructure, health information technology, aid to states -- it's all in there, billions in increased spending.

If you know how to spell O-B-A-M-A, then you are 99% of the way to getting it right. Obama spends because he has figured out how to keep the spending machine going without having anything in the treasury. Eventually, somebody will have to pay. It will be my kids or your kids or your kids' kids. What a legacy! Donald Trump is my idea of a legacy ender!

I always had a great fear of Obama because logic suggests that he is doing this on purpose. Otherwise, I would have had to say he is stupid or insane as he keeps spending though it digs deeper economic holes. Obama is as good at chicanery as the devil himself. I will be pleased when he is gone.

Another fear I have is that Obama will pull an October Surprise in much the same fashion as Reggie Jackson. Reggie would always come in and start whacking home runs in the post season in October. Will Obama put on another granny off the cliff show in October on behalf of Hillary? Will he find a Mike Pence double to talk about the whole budget being a ruse and that Republicans really do want to destroy Medicare, Social Security, and of course Women's contraceptive rights and the whole Catholic Church as well.

Only Obama is good enough at chicanery and spin to pull this off. The only thing we have to fear is Obama himself and his great buddy Hillary. If class warfare gains traction, the country is doomed. Hillary is hoping to amass an unprecedented \$billion dollars in campaign cash. One thing is for sure, she will spend it. The former secretary of State just as the President likes to spend other people's money so she should enjoy that \$billion for sure. Hopefully, the American people will see through all of the propaganda that a cool \$billion can buy.

In this Chapter, we have spent most of our efforts pointing out the persistence in the desire to spend by progressive Democrats, especially the President. Hillary Clinton admires these Obama spending characteristics. Obviously, this must stop as nobody can spend funds, which they do not have, for too long.

There are some great think Tanks that have drawn up spending plans that can work for America. The Cato Institute's plan, for example, cuts spending to 18.0 percent of gross domestic product by 2021. This would work. Plans like this and Ron Paul's more dramatic \$1Trillion spending cut saves America. President Obama and Hillary's projected spending for 2021 is 24.2 percent of GDP. If that happens, we will have thrown in the towel, and the choir will be singing Goodnight America, and the whole train will be heading off the cliff.

The R-R-R: a unique, comprehensive plan for economic recovery and job creation directs that runaway spending must stop. Congress must have the guts to cut spending and attack the deficit and debt. Cutting spending is part of a success formula to strengthen the economy so that business revenues and tax revenues can increase, and millions of high paying jobs can be created by private industry.

If, as according to the Bankrate.com survey, nearly six in ten Americans (59%) have cut back on non-essential spending since the beginning of 2012 due to high gasoline prices, surely we should expect our government to do the same thing. After all, the country is broke. There are lots of places to cut spending including the big agencies and the big departments. Ron Paul has already targeted many for elimination. The time for a balanced budget has come. One way or another, we must elect a government that will spend only what it takes in. So, let's go ahead and do just that next time we vote.

I was very pleased to see the EPA and the Department of Educations on Donald Trump's full elimination list. Amen!

Chapter 15 Kill Obamacare While We Still Live!

If Obamacare were chocolate, would there be an unlimited supply?

We must **Repeal** Obamacare. Donald Trump's plan calls for a repeal and a replacement. When government gets involved in anything and it is free, is its largesse unlimited? We know that government likes to be looked upon as today's Robin Hood in that it takes from the rich and gives to cronies with the remainder going to the poor. But what if the stash of goodies from the rich is not endless?

Health administration experts will tell all of us from their examination of the 2700 page Obamacare bill that there will be government rationing to handle your excessive demand for healthcare services. With the government in charge, you know it will all be fair. How can anybody complain?

You may know that none of Obama's people will not use the term rationing; because it implies that you won't get all you want. Well, you won't! That's how rationing works. All government programs are based on rationing. When the receiver puts up nothing to receive a benefit, the benefit is never limitless. Let's say that the government was giving away chocolate. Would you expect to receive as much chocolate as you need or want? Would you expect there to be a limit? Will the chocolate box ever go empty?

Now, let's say the government is giving away big bricks of cheese and butter. Would you be able to get all you need or want? Would you expect there to be no limit? So now, what about healthcare? There are

only so many doctors, nurses, hospital beds, appointment slots, etc. With 30,000,000 more people getting free Obamacare and not one additional person providing it, will you be able to get as much healthcare as you need or want?

What if your doctor says he or she cannot make it financially anymore along with thousands of other doctors? Will your healthcare box go empty? Will you be able to substitute butter or chocolate for your doctor? Would you expect there to be no limit? Where will you go for healthcare when it is all free, but you just can't get it?

Do you trust that the big shots in the government who are excluded from Obamacare regulations will work hard to make sure there is enough care left just for you? When there is not enough healthcare for you, and the miserable guy down the street, who you dislike the most in life, is now working for the government; are you OK with *that guy* deciding whether you live or die? Or would you rather have your trusty insurance policy back?

Rationing rules are rationing rules and the way they work best is that the person with the most health needs gets no care so that five other people can get a little and can be made happy. Under Obamacare, it would be OK if you stayed silent about not getting care since Big Brother is in charge. Of course in this scenario, the elderly and the sickliest die first. When your good insurance policy is no longer available and Medicare is funding illegal aliens; and people who never invested in Medicare are receiving Medicare benefits, why would such a government choose you instead of somebody else to receive care?

Obamacare: Death Panels

Obamacare also goes by the "Affordable Care Act." There are now two boards in place to administer health benefits under the new plan. Your doctor is not on either one of the boards. One board is called the "Independent Payment Advisory Board" (IPAB). The other is the "United States Preventive Services Task Force" (also known as the Mandate Task Force). Their job together is to ration health care. As a side benefit, there will be longer waits to get care, and in some

cases such as hip replacements for old farts seventy and above, there is the possible elimination of care.

Every now and then at least one branch of Congress does the right thing. On March 22, 2012, the House voted to repeal this portion of Obamacare to get rid of the Death Panels. However, Harry Reid and the Democrat controlled Senate would not take up the issue, and so the Death Panels are now part of Obamacare for keeps as recently affirmed by the Supreme Court.

You probably already know about the impending doctor shortages and that there are already shortages of life sustaining drugs. You just can't get them.

So, who decides whether you live or die? In the new Obamacare world, it is a government bureaucrat. In the old world, you could do whatever was necessary to recover from an illness. Those days are gone. Thank you Mr. President, Ms. Pelosi, and Mr. Reid. I can understand why none of you three, or your cohorts would want to be under this plan.

Wasn't it a better deal when we all worked hard and we paid or our employer paid for our insurance policy, simply because we worked hard for the company? When you are thrown in the pot with everybody else, and most paid nothing, nobody is going to care how hard you worked? You are just part of the soup.

Many people cannot see it because it is not physical like those items that are products, such as chocolate, cheese, and butter. When you are talking about products, it is easy to understand that such a box will go empty eventually, no matter how much you think you are entitled to its contents. Well, the same thing goes for healthcare.

Sine healthcare is a scarce commodity and the government will be in charge of its rationing, it thus gives the government the right to decide who gets what care, and when. In 2700 pages a lot of chicanery was worked in. For example, it also gives the government the right to see your private bank accounts and dictate what options you can have for

free and for which care options you will be taxed. Certain unions got temporary sweetheart deals while their plans cost about \$10,000 more than anybody else's. That will end for sure and even union members will feel the sting of Obamacare. The people with the best healthcare plans will lose the most.

The Obama system is intentionally designed to kill private insurance companies and take down many physician practices. The government wants to create a shortage that otherwise would not exist, and for which only government has the solution. Government wants you to be dependent on government and that is how government will get to last while people die from its decisions.

The Physicians with whom I speak are not prepared to work their practice as a loss leader. Yet, the government with Obamacare says doctors will all make the same amount regardless of their expertise and time spent in the office. Who would want that? And so, doctors will be getting out of Dodge. Maybe they will go to a business friendly country like Costa Rica!

Every conservative already knows why this terrible 2700 page piece of Obamacare legislation must go. I am sure the little bit of healthcare good that may be in the bill can be replaced by a plan that removes lifetime limits and pre-existing conditions and makes it all fair. It can be reworked to permit people to have the same flexibility in insurance as they have now. The key part is that the people again must gain control instead of having to give up their own healthcare so somebody else can have it. I would think no more than twenty or thirty and no more than fifty pages of good, solid legislation ought to cover a rework that works for hard working Americans.

As you recall, the promises before the passage of ObamaCare were numerous. We now know they came from thin air. Please never forget this now famous disingenuous Obama quote: "If you like your doctor or healthcare plan, you can keep it." The verdict on this is in as more and more doctors are rejecting Obamacare, and many plan to leave the practice of medicine or at least sever ties with government funded medicine if they are permitted.

Additionally, corporations, with a fiduciary responsibility to stockholders, are seriously considering dropping health plans, taking

the penalties, and sending affected employees to the government “exchanges.” The reports are endless. The results of the modeling by independent agencies are in, and they show that the famous Obama quote is untrue on a number of fronts. Looking for numbers, count on about ten million Americans or more being dropped onto the state exchange rolls. Who signed up for that? Which American said it was OK for Obama to ruin their opportunity to get quality healthcare insurance—especially now as we age.

The only saving grace for the notion of healthcare reform is to improve the lot of all Americans. Yet, Obamacare hurts every American that ever worked to have good health care for life. Somehow, the Prevaricator in Chief believes the Obamacare law gives him the right to mess with everybody’s health plans, leaving some, who once had great health insurance, with no recourse but to beg for services from the government.

In America and most countries that are still doing OK despite the economy, you have the hard working, and the not-so-hard-working. The hard working that often were the highest producers in days past would decide to help those not-so-hard-working, or shall we say, those less fortunate than they. This was called charity. The founders never put the word redistribution in the Constitution because to have a strong country, each worker must be able to reap what they sew. Otherwise, soon the reapers will outnumber the sewers.

Consequently hard working Americans like the idea of helping people that are less fortunate. They like to help the helpless but they are not as interested in making people helpless. Obamacare lifts the needy to a superior position over the providers. It places the reapers above the sewers, and it can only work if government exercises a heavy hand. Government domination will make able bodied and productive Americans not only long for the good ole, pre-Obama days, but we will demand it. It will be too late. We have yet to see government dominance in America, but just look at the new regulations on a daily basis, and there is reason for able bodied men to fear their government. Who, by the way, in the US would you say is helpless?

Without getting into specifics, there is a class of people that are lumped together and called homeless. I must admit that I am puzzled by where the homeless fit in all this Obamacare stuff. Are they harmed or do they benefit? Do they get shelter out of the deal, which today's programs already provide but there are lots of reasons why it doesn't work? Does Obamacare merely permit the homeless to come off the streets to make arrangements for your doctor to see them? Some things apparently are better left unsaid.

If anybody needs help in America, it is the homeless. Are they not the first ones who come to mind who need real help? Yet, statutes in Obamacare at first blush hurt the homeless, unless they are given waivers. On another theme, perhaps the homeless could be helped more if the resources from Obamacare were used to address their plight. How about a war for the homeless? We can solve the financial problems regarding a better life for the homeless problems for a lot less than Obamacare. Is there value in taking wads of dollars and giving medical insurance to the homeless for whatever charge, while we still have homeless with no place to go?

Would it not be more prudent to use any cash that we can muster to build more shelters and have the shelters all run by the good people from the Salvation Army, if they would take the job. We can build top-notch neighborhood clinics right in the shelters. If we could get this going, we could probably get some very generous people and some other charities to chip in, along with the government, to make sure such projects are successful.

We can even offer the homeless jobs and help them build life skills in building the shelters. Wouldn't that be nice and a lot better than able bodied people losing their health care insurance policies so that a mythical non-descript set of unidentified poor, who are not homeless can have better health care?

Homelessness itself is a visible manifestation that all is not well in America. The numbers cannot be measured with 100% accuracy. Statistics from nationalhomeless.org show that there are 3.5 million homeless people and of those, a whopping 26% suffer mental disorders. When you wonder what happened to the people that once were committed in insane asylums years ago, now we know. They are still out there, literally. Would we not be better off investing in

helping them than disrupt the healthcare of all Americans to solve problems that are not well identified.

As a rehash, Obamacare was passed by Congress on March 21, 2010, and it became federal law on March 23. President Obama waited a day or two to sign his signature legislation but he did not wait long enough for many of us. It is now the law of the land. In essence, its purpose is to socialize the US healthcare system and put the government in charge of all aspects, including who gets what service, and when. One of the most controversial pieces of the legislation is the notion of an individual mandate. Using this mechanism, each member of US society is required to buy private health insurance. Forcing citizens to buy anything is an unprecedented act in American history, and the Supreme Court is preparing to rule on its legality sometime this summer.

The big beef with Obamacare, which is formally known as "The Patient Protection and Affordable Care Act," is that it imposes huge penalties on young workers, small businesses and others who choose not to buy expensive health insurance. The big pains do not begin until 2014. It is unclear if the homeless will benefit or be hurt by the individual mandate. Technically if they have no insurance, they can be penalized.

I can't see the government giving anybody a break on Obamacare. If you are homeless and carry no documentation and can't prove that you do not have income, perhaps the default treatment for homeless people, who do not buy the mandated policy will be the same as everybody else. They would pay a fine and/or go to jail. Whose job will it be to round up the homeless to put them in jail?

Besides the controversial provision that requires all private citizens to buy health insurance, Obamacare has already created a war on the Catholic Church and other Christian organizations regarding the funding of abortifacient drugs. The full law requires the involuntarily funding of abortions, and Obamacare dollars will be used to provide erectile dysfunction drugs for convicted pedophiles. There is also a penalty of up to 2.5% of one's income if they fail to purchase

government-approved health insurance. I guess if the homeless have no income, this may get them off the hook.

The Association of American Physicians and Surgeons (AAPS) have little use for Obamacare and in fact they see it as a tool so that large hospitals can take over their physician practices for a pittance. They see no redeeming provisions in Obamacare. Their shared perspective is that it will overall increase the cost of health care for most citizens while simultaneously reducing the quality of care that the system otherwise would provide.

Though the Obama spinmeisters argue that there will be no rationing of healthcare, we argued this point earlier in this chapter. Obamacare opponents, including political analyst and commentator Dick Morris feel the same as me. The Obama plan is a way to intentionally use the rationing of senior health care to reduce costs. Such actions will significantly decrease the life span of senior citizens, but because seniors must be used to elect Obama, his is not telling them the facts as of yet.

When the Pelosi and Reid Congress took \$716 billion from Medicare to fund healthcare for the poor and homeless, seniors were not overly concerned as they bought the Obama spin. As tricky as Obama's government is, even they cannot take \$716 billion from Medicare and have it be seen as a net plus. Yet, they sure are trying to do just that. As a senior, I know that my friends and I are not buying it.

By the way, more and more analysis of the 30 million people who are in line for Obamacare coverage, show that most of them do not want health care. They now either pay as they go or they are young and they simply take their chances and they don't want the government telling them to buy something they think they do not need.

We asked this before but, what about the homeless? There are an estimated 3.5 million homeless in the country, though this may be a bit off as the researchers claim that homeless are tough to measure. So, who are the other 26,500,000? If we do not know who they are, how does the government know what they need?

You can thank the US House of Representatives in the 112th Congress for trying to undo the work of the corrupt 111th Congress. On January

19, 2011, almost right after they were sworn in, this new House voted to repeal Obamacare (56 percent to 44 percent). It is a bad program and needed repudiation, and it received it.

Repealing the bill would have eliminated \$770 billion in the newly mandated tax increases, according to the CBO. On February 2, 2011, the Senate, still fully under control of progressive / liberals did not agree with the House and they defeated the bill by 51-47 vote. Obama would have vetoed it anyway but it says something about your Democratic Senators. It says that it is time for them to go so we can get the stink of corruption off the Senate Floor.

In a political forum not too long ago, some folks were debating the homeless and Obamacare. Just like my conundrum on the homeless and the individual mandate, the question is how will the government force a homeless person to buy health care insurance if everybody must buy healthcare insurance? These people for the most part can't afford food or a place to live or a phone, so how will they pay for healthcare insurance?

And when the government fines them for not buying healthcare insurance, how will they pay the fine? Will they go to jail when they can't pay the fine? Will the warmth of the jail be a better alternative for life on the street? My barber, Bob Yanelavage today said they would get three hots and a cot. I never thought of that. Will there be good healthcare in jail? How do we answer this? President Obama will surely not provide a straight answer.

Ironically, in 2008, this is the homeless argument that Obama used to blow away Hillary Clinton's health care package, which included an individual mandate. It is amazing that when Obama flip-flops his views are solidifying or evolving, but when John Kerry changes his mind or Donald Trump changes his mind, he is a flip flopper. Obama controls the press. That is why it is as it is. We really have no free press in America today. That's why Conservative Action Alerts, and the rest of the conservative Internet are so helpful.

How disingenuous can one man be? If it is Barack H. Obama, one can be as disingenuous as one needs to be to win elections. Most people, if they understand that this President has no views on any subject that are not evolving, would not even buy a used car from him. Yet, he wants to be President again, and thinks he can dupe everybody just one more time. Looking at the polls, I am in disbelief. There are too many people, who would trust him with their healthcare, but would they really trust him with a used car?

Can you count on Obama? Sixteen years ago in a written survey when he was running for the Illinois State Senate, his position was clear. He was for same-sex marriage. Just a few years later as higher offices were on his mind, he backed off. By 2004, as a U.S. Senate candidate he simply abandoned using the word "marriage," but noted that he did favor "civil unions." When running for president in 2008, BHO was again against it. Now he's for it again. Obama calls it an evolution, and so the main stream press who are progressive / liberal and who like his new stance, use the term evolution. Yet, it clearly is a flip-flop-flip-flop or as I have heard recently, the reverse of a reversal.

This chapter takes no position on same-sex marriage but Obama's supposed "evolution," on the issue has a lot to do with whether Americans should trust the President with their health and ultimately with their lives. What if Obama flips on his current stance that there is no healthcare rationing? Well, since there is rationing already in Obamacare, though it would technically be a flip-flop, or an evolution, it would bring Obama back to a position that is at least in line with the truth.

Many Democrats were disappointed when Obama blew Hillary away when he argued against the individual mandate in a South Carolina debate in 2008. Candidate Obama said: "A mandate means that in some fashion, everybody will be forced to buy health insurance. ... But I believe the problem is not that folks are trying to avoid getting health care. The problem is they can't afford it. And that's why my plan emphasizes lowering costs." That was Obama then, before the post-election flip flop. I had a friend who would often say when he was "forced to lie," there are things men must do! I guess there are things Obama must do.

In February 2008, President Obama surprisingly, for an evolving kinda guy, took the Hillary Clinton position on healthcare but it was too late for Hillary to become President. Hillarycare was about to become Obamacare with no recognition and there was nothing she could do about it, though it was her idea. Before making Hillary's position and Obama's position the same position, the President had said that you could no more solve the issue of the uninsured with an individual mandate than you could cure homelessness by ordering people to buy a home.

Those homeless people are always in the news but nobody is doing anything to bring them to the forefront of the many lists of the needy. Mr. President if Obamacare does not help the homeless, who does it help?

Obama nonetheless had been all over Hillary on the notion of the individual mandate during the campaign. He attacked her support: "Hillary Clinton's attacking, but what's she not telling you about her health care plan? It forces everyone to buy insurance, even if you can't afford it, and you pay a penalty if you don't."

So, Mr. Obama, how would you propose that the homeless pay their Obamacare premium? How should the homeless pay their fine? Perhaps they won't really have to pay since there is magic in the White House. The Obama Administration has the power to take our dollars from our wallets to pay our neighbor's bills. It is called redistribution, and when you no longer have healthcare, you can just say that your healthcare has been redistributed to somebody more deserving.

Obamacare is killing the engine of industry in the country and each year it is causing our insurance rates to rise. What happens when nobody pays for health insurance any more other than a few inflation eroded dollars in premium per month. It will take a lot to make America successful again but Obamacare is not one of the correct prescriptions.

The R-R-R plan that I developed when I was heartily running for the US Senate in PA in the fall 2011, has been covered in many articles on this web site. It looks at each item that inhibits economic recovery and job creation and offers a number of solutions. I admit that I have a few unique perspectives on Obamacare, but the essence of the R-R-R plan is to make sure all R's are covered. For Obamacare, the R is simple. Repeal Obamacare. A treatise on Obamacare any more than we have offered is not needed here since there are a million reasons why it is a bad idea and most of those are readily available on the Internet.

The repeal of Obamacare is crucial for the recovery of our country. Repealing Obamacare is essential for businesses to have certainty and for individuals to have the freedom to maintain their health insurance and their health without government interference. We already know why Obamacare is not a favored tenet of a conservative platform, so I will spare you any more paragraphs of a lengthy essay. R-R-R, a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation, promotes that Obamacare be repealed as soon as the right people are elected. Of course it would be nice if the Supremes kill it by a heavy majority even before the election. Amen!

Again it gives me great pleasure to say that Donald Trump plans to Repeal and Replace Obamacare and it will be very welcome when it comes.

Chapter 16 Reindustrialize America from Post Industrial Status

Is a McDonald's burger a manufactured item?

How did the US become second-rate in manufacturing? Though we still have some major manufacturing facilities, over the last thirty to fifty years, the US has moved to post-industrial status. Experts define post-industrial as the time when the service sector produces more wealth than the industrial or manufacturing sector.

If we could consider a McDonald's Hamburger a manufactured item, perhaps it would keep us on this side of the post-industrial age for a bit longer. But, those times are gone. Even those of us who deeply love our country see that our beloved America has become a post-industrial superpower. If we looked hard, we might find that China manufactures even our military bombs!

Find me something made in America other than a hamburger with the promise of no pink slime! Unfortunately, when a superpower depends on other countries to build its major products, logic suggests that it cannot last very long as a superpower. Some bully country someplace will soon figure out how to pick our US bones.

In the last thirty to fifty years, the greatest manufacturing country in the world lost as many as 50 million manufacturing jobs (1/3 direct and 2/3 indirect) and it has seen as many as 200,000 plants shut down. For the average American, it does not matter if just their job or the whole plant went overseas. Both are gone, and another, and another, and another American is out of work. All of this is by the systematic and intentional de-industrialization of America. .

Over the past fifty years, US citizens obviously did not lose 50 million jobs—just 50 million well-paying jobs. Americans accepted lower paying service jobs or part-time work to make up for their job losses. They could not get jobs as good as their former higher paying manufacturing jobs. In the past twenty years, more and more high tech service jobs have also waved good-bye to America for good.

IBM and Apple for example both have to really stretch the argument that they are even American companies today. Consequently, the overall spending power of Americans has been reduced as has the American standard of living. That's what happens when representatives in a representative democracy, represent themselves instead of the people.

Nobody will argue that a master machinist in a plant commands a higher pay level than a garage lube tech. Yet a one-time master machinist can certainly handle a job as a lube tech after swallowing a big pay cut. Besides the money, when people hold jobs in their true professions they gain a lot more professional satisfaction than they would as a lube tech, a garbage man, a maintenance man, or a proverbial Walmart greeter. When the good jobs are gone, however; they are gone!

Today, companies that favor offshoring have not stopped their pillaging. When they finish taking manufacturing jobs, they plan to take more and more service sector jobs. The full rape of America is not yet finished. Things are scheduled to get worse not better, unless American companies begin to act American again.

Americans cannot let this stand. Donald Trump has promised to stop it. I believe him. That is why the R-R-R plan and its accent on mercantilism need deeper consideration by all Americans. Bad companies will pay the price for not being pro-American.

It is difficult to find an authoritative source to support the number 50,000,000 although it has been widely quoted as the manufacturing job loss. It is thus the consensus number. Some corporations with tongue in cheek and some bad economists continue to blame Americans for the problem. There is a small amount of truth to the charge. The truth is that Americans will not work for slave wage.

The big culprits are the manufacturers who abandoned ship and who are now taking their engineering and service jobs with them to be filled by non-Americans. Companies like Intel try to shortchange Americans by hiring foreigners on visas for a 60% wage then helping them become permanent residents. The foreign nationals do not know that if they go on to become citizens and demand an American wage, they will be fired by Intel and replaced with a non-citizen. Thank you Gordon Moore.

During this time, politicians have been AWOL in their defense of America. Instead, they continue to help corporations, in whose hip pockets they permanently reside, to move jobs offshore. They claim through some perverse sense of logic that it will be good for America. Balderdash! They have not helped fight even the bogus excuses used by corporations that somehow Americans are not up to the task of holding good jobs anymore.

On the proactive side, our politicians brought forth no innovative training solutions for the American public to help compete with the supposedly higher skilled foreigners. For example they have not incited high school students or provided grants for manufacturing labs in schools with real materials, nor have they set the stage for contests for innovative approaches, fostered engineering and design with grants at universities, or provided federal guidance in any meaningful form. Yet, a bunch of grade-schoolers now know all the words to “mmm mm mm Barack Hussein Obama.” Ain’t that great? Is that all we Americans are good for?

So now, politicians hide from the public on the issue of offshoring. Ask your representative why there are no apprenticeship programs in America today other than those in the trade unions? If manufacturing, as many of us believe is the backbone of a healthy economy, and a bright future, where is the beef? Why are our politicians AWOL on an issue of such importance? Why do they fight the idea of high speed rail across America?

Donald Trump thinks high speed rail permitting Washington to San Francisco travel in about seven hours without waiting in two airports as a good thing. Europeans love their trains and so do I. I agree with Trump. America is a backwards country if we cannot cross our country by rail in less than three days. We cannot, try it! Trump and Pence will fix it!

Politicians from both parties from the federal and state governments must foster manufacturing as a career. We need world-class innovative industries that compete in global markets. It is a shame that once loyal American companies would select any country other than the US any day of the week as a location to build a plant. They sure have stopped picking America for new jobs or even for the old standby jobs that were always done in America.

Instead, in the last thirty to fifty years, they have taken entire industries, such as electronics and clothing manufacturing, from the US as they moved their operations overseas. Corporations do not care about Americans. American citizens who according to the founders are in charge of the government should not give a damn about corporations.

American corporations no longer favor the US as the place to set up shop, continue operations, and build their products. With this as a backdrop, it is no wonder that few argue the point that we have already become the first "post-industrial" nation on the globe. That's what's left when all the companies move out of town and then out of the country.

Even high tech, an area that many experts admit was begun in the US has gone offshore. The NSF statistical arm writes that the US has shed 28 percent, or about 700,000 jobs—great tech jobs, after reaching a high peak of 2.5 million jobs in 2000. There are many more jobs to be lost. Why is this?

Because companies save money when they offshore! Consequently a good solution would be to reduce taxes for loyal domestic corporations and make it more costly for American Corporations to sell goods built overseas to America and Americans. This is the prescription offered by the R-R-R plan. This prescription brought forth by the doctoral founders of the country is called mercantilism.

England became the conquering nation in the 1700s when it was the master of mercantilism. The US practiced mercantilism until the first progressive president, Woodrow Wilson brought us the personal income tax.

Americans are getting by from day to day though each day there is just a little less than there was the day before. Over time, logic suggests and reality occurs that the impact of days with less accumulates, and eventually there is so little, times become especially tough. As an example of the decline in citizen wealth, for those who are from 35 to 45 years old, on the average, your net worth has been reduced by 56 percent in the last five years alone. So, the pain is very real.

Most millennials do not believe this because things have always been bad since they aged enough to know they lived in America but their teachers never told them about the real America. And, so, they never blamed Barack Obama, the Misery-Maker in Chief for any of America's ills. Obama told millennials to blame Bush and they still do unfortunately. Ironically Bush blames Trump. How can that be?

I can remember a time when each day there was more and more. There was more of everything every day. While an American moves from a lost job to unemployment compensation (UC) to a new job, back to UC, and then finally swings back to a new job, the gross earnings at the end of such a painful journey today are typically much less than the earnings when the journey began—even if the journey takes years. In my day and my fathers, such a journey resulted in a phenomenal job with high pay at the end of the journey. Obama changed all that with nihilism.

Despite the setbacks, most Americans are resilient and we are forgiving but we are at a point that we no longer want to be pushed around. We no longer trust that government is willing to keep America strong and safe. Americans have not lost hope, though times are tough. The last eight years have been the worst in most of our histories and there have been few fixes that work. But, Donald Trump

out of nowhere appeared on the horizon, and everybody who thinks, thinks we have a fighting chance with Trump in charge.

Bush did it? I don't think so!

In the last two years of the Bush Administration, the American people elected a completely Democratic Congress run by Harry Reid and Nancy Pelosi, both millionaires claiming to be sympathetic to the needs of the people. Pelosi was so thrilled at the time for her own accomplishments that she proclaimed openly that she had “shattered the marble ceiling.” At the time, it was the beginning of 2007. The unemployment rate was 4.6% and the economic outlook was bright. Yes, Bush was President but before this he had a Republican Congress to keep expenses down and employment up. .

Gas prices were at \$2.11 but soon they were over \$4.00 a gallon. In short order, the unemployment rate shot to 10% and then 11%; now it is over 8%. At this level, Americans do not believe the recession is over. The real unemployment rate is about 23% today and almost 50 million Americans are on Food Stamps. No wonder there is so much misery in America. Foreigners in America and overseas have all the jobs and the situation is not improving. Even if reindustrialization takes ten years or more it is worth beginning right now. Meanwhile, if we could only figure out how to get back to how things were in early 2007 before the Pelosi, Reid, and Obama years. Perhaps we could do something if there were only an election coming up. Depending on what side of November you are reading this book; maybe there is.

America is slipping into a post-industrial world while our government is concentrating on splitting each dime that you earn to be able to give the other half to Joe down the street. The country is more concerned about dividing the earnings of the few who work among those that do not work, rather than giving businesses incentives to produce their goods in America. The founders believed that if you can earn a dime today, you can earn two dimes tomorrow.

In colonial days and shortly thereafter, government did have a role in protecting the industry of the home country. It used a system of tariffs so that goods produced at home were cheaper than goods that were imported from foreign countries. Progressive regimes from Wilson onward took away this protection and then in the name of free-trade,

a code term for “America comes last,” they helped corporations move their businesses overseas. It seems that nobody realized the blight that offshoring was causing in the US and so nobody argued that it must be stopped. This will surely be a dilemma that historians will grapple with for years. Even today, there are no great proponents of protectionism. All of the Presidential candidates in the Republican Primary were free-traders and so is Barack Obama.

We must change their minds. Free trade means offshoring jobs and this surely hurts America and it hurts Americans. Reindustrialization is the only real answer to this plague on American industry.

While things are not going well for Americans, the big concern among American watchers is how quickly our country is deteriorating. Prosperity is no longer expected as we round the corner and the proverbial light at the end of the tunnel is much dimmer and more difficult to see. America was once the center of the industrial revolution. The US was the top dog in automobiles, televisions, airplanes, and even railroad technology for years. The US was so good in manufacturing that it was our ability to make things that that crushed Germany in World War I. Then our industrial might, though somewhat weakened by the Great Depression, was still enough to crush Germany and Japan in World War II.”

Are we all to be duped into believing the country that could send a man to the moon can make nothing today? Please don't ask me to talk to our Russian rocket contractors about that! The one-time technology leader in the world became great because of American mettle and ingenuity, and because government stayed out of the way. Thus opportunities for innovation were realized thereby enabling private industry to succeed and make a good profit. With industry success, came a lot of good jobs. Even when there was no technology, America was once able to make anything better than anybody else in the world. And, we grew powerful and successful because of that.

What happened?

In a nutshell, our corporate leaders and our government leaders stopped caring as much about America and Americans as their own interests. It is that simple. Meanwhile most Americans have been lulled into believing it is partly our fault that things are so bad. It is not! When we lose our jobs, we take it personally; we don't blame the rest of the world or corporations or our government. Yet, it is time that we did.

Corporations are the masters of spin and government helps them turn lies into reality and huge profits. For example, businesses have no incentive to publicize the number of employees' jobs that they have offshored. That is because US citizens are customers and we may choose not to buy their products if we believe they are not treating America right.

We should not buy the products of American companies that hurt America. We should stop blaming ourselves for our country's problems. Our only blame is that we trusted our politicians and we trusted that big business would have our best interests at heart if we gave them all we had in the workplace.

It is high time to cast those two myths aside and get back to the notion of rugged individualism that helped make the country great in the first place. Do not trust cowards and scoundrels. Trust yourself and your neighbors and together we can fix what ails America.

Today, corporations quietly continue to move manufacturing jobs overseas while placing knowledge worker positions and white collar jobs in the on-deck circle for the next big wave. IBM, for example for years has been shipping thousands of engineering, software development and information technology jobs overseas to "reduce costs," and there appears to be no end in sight.

IBM quietly closed its most innovative plant in Rochester Minnesota after taking all its jobs and moving them to Mexico. Apple has done the same. Wages in the countries getting the jobs are 80% to 90% lower than the American wage. Shame on IBM. Shame on Apple. Shame on thousands of other companies that have forgotten the country that gave them their original success.

Foreign nationals on special work visas fill too many positions in America at reduced wages, but most jobs are simply contracted out overseas. Those studying the matter suggest that it is inevitable and millions more jobs are on their way out of the country. Soon job training centers in America will require equipment with the latest in fast-food grille technology because those jobs are certainly staying home. A recently fired software programmer calls it as he sees it: "If you sit at a desk, beware," he said. "Your job is going overseas." That says it well but as Americans, we cannot permit it. Can we change anything? What would Ebenezer Scrooge have asked?

"Are these the shadows of the things that Will be, or are they shadows of things that May be, only?" ... 'Men's courses will foreshadow certain ends, to which, if persevered in, they must lead,' said Scrooge. 'But if the courses be departed from, the ends will change. Say it is thus with what you show me.'

In the end Scrooge only wanted to know if he was doomed for eternity or he would wake up with the hope that he could change the hope and change that he felt would doom him. Don't we all want the answer to that question? Let me give it to you all right now, right here: "Americans can do anything we choose." The first step is getting leadership that believes in all of us. When I wrote the first edition of this book, I could not follow these words with the most positive message that I can today. "Donald Trump is alive and well and he loves America and Americans. Nuff said"

It is true that most American corporations are run by American citizens. Yet, to these elitist well-positioned establishment citizens—guys like Jeb Bush and the other well-to-do Bushes who won't even support a people's candidate, Donald Trump, the corporation always comes first. The corporations come before the people. I have no use for any Bush today though I voted three times for Bush presidential candidates.

Shame on the Bush family that Republicans really took care of for many years; John Kasich; Ted Cruz; Brit Hume; Mark Levin, and all

the other babies who care about themselves and Hillary Clinton and their sensitive feelings more than America and regular Joe Americans. You guys are rich so get over it. How would you like to have to be scraping along and find you guys not supporting a change in which Americans can finally succeed? None of you elitist spoiled brats are on my good-guy list any more. Why that does not matter for me is a puzzlement. Are you really Multicrats and Dems are just as good as Reps?

The fact that the corporation itself is a fictitious citizen of the US has not stopped most corporations from doing what they “must,” regardless of the impact on the strength of this country or the devastating impact on former employees who were once loyal to the corporation while gainfully employed.

We would expect corporations to be selfish, but, from the founders’ philosophy, we would not expect our Congressional representatives to be in cahoots with corporations at the expense of the represented. Yet, they are, and that is why the US has been permitted to falter, and that is why we are borrowing money from countries that once shined our shoes.

Our Congressional and Senatorial representatives not only observed it happening, they helped cause the weakening of our country. Our President held the hammer and placed the nails in America’s coffin. The coffin is not yet closed. The long term cure begins with a big kick to get all the bad apples out of Washington and we then can start over. It starts with a new American hero, Donald Trump. If you have open eyes, you gotta love Trump!

The only way the cure for the American malady can happen is if all Americans take stock in themselves and stop voting with their stomachs and instead vote by using their brains. Politicians love to take a few local jobs that they control and give them to loyal voters so that the voters will be duped into letting them back at the treasury again.

No matter what they offer, do not take it, and do not vote them back in. When I ran for Congress in 2010, some of my neighbors told me they could not put my signs in their yards for fear the incumbent would see the signs and take action to hurt their kids’ chances or their

own chances for some political patronage. They felt they needed such patronage more than a well-run country. We must be better than that to have a better country.

While our country began to reach a point where its demise was certain, there were some huge “American” companies that helped put some other big nails in the US coffin. Their acts are so egregious that we mention them again. These companies care an awful lot more about profits than they do about America. Their lack of concern for US helped push us all off the economic cliff. IBM and Apple are the two big ones that come to mind, though their internal policies would never permit regular Americans to know just how anti-American they both have become regarding what were once fine American jobs.

As an ex IBMer, and a techno-geek at heart, I know this to be true. Where would IBM with its huge i-logoed products and Apple with its small i-logoed products be without American purchasers? Americans not only think their products are nifty enough to buy, but they think the companies would be grateful enough to stay American. Unfortunately, both of these companies chose to squeeze the world for a few more dollars and they squeezed out the loyal employees that made their products successful. What a shame. In so doing they have squeezed out any loyalty I might have for either company.

These two companies have been in the news lately as a few of the groundbreaking companies that learned that they could add a billion or two to their profit picture by giving up on America and Americans. They do still expect Americans to buy their products, which are now imported from many countries, but mostly China and Mexico. These companies could not resist taking the profits plunge and they did so with no regrets. They even brag that they will not be back operating in America any time soon because it is too tough doing business here. Of course, we can make them come back, and how we do that is the thesis of the next part of this chapter. Basically, if they want to sell any products in the US in the future, they will be back.

That’s what reindustrialization is all about and that is what neo-mercantilism is all about. That is also what R-R-R is all about! When

the company is not nice to the country, the country gets to put a nice tariff on the company's goods when they try to sell those goods back to the home country—the USA in our case.

Such companies—Apple and IBM are just two of many—will be clamoring to get back to the USA market as their domestic competitors will not be paying any import fees for goods manufactured in America while they will be paying through the nose. We Americans owe nothing to corporations that have abandoned us. Americans control the American government so if we do the right thing and bring in a crop of the correct (right) representatives, government should work OK for all of US. Donald Trump will direct our redress from the top echelon in America.

Have you ever stopped to think what it would take to make America successful again? Surely, reindustrialization would be on your list if you gave it some thought. The notion that we do not have to make anything and that we can survive without making anything is absurd. If our traditional American manufacturers have decided that America is not for them, then we the people need to give them incentives to set up shop again in the US but we will not come begging.

As free-will corporate citizens, whether they come back or not is up to them. So, we must hedge our bets by inviting their foreign competitors in to America to make the same or similar products. We citizens through honest representatives and a great president Trump can assure that the products of those that manufacture in the home country will be less expensive than the imports from the American corporate plants overseas. Who, in this case, would you say is the better American corporation?

You should not care and I do not care if foreign corporations choose to be more loyal to America than American corporations. I am for America first and all-others second on down to last. My dollars will vote for the products made in America by whomever, and I hope everybody else will do the same.

Why do I feel this way? It is because Americans will be building those products. American jobs will be the source of labor for the products that we call American. I think that is just fine. It is about time. If American corporations want to abandon America, I have no problem

at all abandoning American corporations and taxing them through the nose while we are in the abandonment stage. I am for America first. How about you?

Either way, the US needs a good manufacturing industry base to maintain our status in the world. Substantially lower corporate taxes for domestic producers and tariffs on imported goods from American corporations manufactured overseas should help us with our deficit and debt problem.

Better than that, it will help us with our jobs problem while we see plants and clean smokestacks being built and coming online all over the country. Wouldn't it be nice to have new factories built by foreign firms that create jobs for Americans in America? Bravo! Let Apple and IBM executives choose to live in China. See how well they do without the protection of the American economy.

Dr. Robert Owens is concerned that if we decided to make America a manufacturing country again, it would be tough to do. I agree but it is imperative that we begin now. His article is titled: "How Do We Re-Industrialize America," and his writings can be found at <http://drrobertowens.com/2011/10/07/how-do-we-re-industrialize-america/>

Owens notes that manufacturing in America hit its peak in 1979. At the time, about 19.5 million Americans were engaged to produce durable goods. Unfortunately for America and Americans, in the last 30 years or so, manufacturing has declined by 40% if not more. With this record, you could imagine how substantial the job loss has been. Statistics clearly show that over 6 million jobs have been lost just since 2000.

Now, here we sit in what many call the Great Recession, and during this time, the US has been losing as many as 90,000 manufacturing jobs every month. This statistic is so startling that nobody says, "So what!" Despite how devastating this is to our economy, nobody has figured out yet how to plug the hole in the dike. Clearly, we are not doing very well at all as a nation in manufacturing, especially in the

last eight years. The worst news is that there are few signs that anything is getting better or that anybody in government even thinks a fix is needed.

How do we re-industrialize America? How do we get back all the jobs that have been exported in the last 30 or more years? Many politicians and pundits, even those on the conservative side are concerned enough to ask: "If we knew what to do, what would the consequences be of taking the bold steps necessary to make America once again the engine that drives the world's economy?"

A subsequent but necessary question is: "What will be the result of failing to do so?" I do not mean to simplify something that is complex but the big answer to all these questions is that we begin immediately to reindustrialize the US. The R-R-R plan is a prescription guaranteed to work. We have no other guarantees. Soon, the book, titled RRR, still current though written in 2012, will be available on Amazon and Kindle, and then you can read the principles of success yourselves.

In the next part of this large but exciting chapter, we describe in detail what America needs to do to be successful in manufacturing. Reindustrialization is achievable and it is vital that we do what we need to do to bring back industry to the US. So, we go through a mechanism known as neo-mercantilism or R-R-R mercantilism and just like the guy from Men's Warehouse, I guarantee that you are going to like how you look in a new America that rules the world in industry. We should be moving to that next section in the next paragraph so hang on:

Obama greeted the founders when they came to America

When the settlers first arrived in the new world, it is safe to say that "Only Barack H. Obama was there to greet them when they docked. He brought a few cases on beer and they celebrated. He had already spoken to the Indians and had gained substantial amounts of corn and other grain to make sure the settlers had a safe winter. He appointed

all of the leaders of America at the time and that is how America and Americans survived in the new world."

This excerpt was taken directly from Obama's book titled , "*Dreams of Myself and my Dad in the New World of the 1600's when both of us were younger!*"

Sorry! As humorous as I thought that might be, it does add to the messianic myth and I fear that somebody someday will quote me on that. Maybe it is not funny! Hey, maybe in a world recovering from Obamanomics, and no industry, it is actually funny!

When the settlers arrived, not only was there no Obama, there was no Walmart; no K-Mart; and no Sears. Worse than that there was no Wa-Wa! So, how did this new group of people that feared the strangeness in each other as much as they feared native Americans, help the country grow from a rustic agricultural nation into the best nation in all respects for well over two hundred years?

The first trick, of course, had to be to remember to bring the seeds from the old sod. This helped get the farms for agriculture going strong. Then, through the fight for independence, the founders noted that England, the most powerful nation on earth at the time, practiced mercantilism and it was the source of their success.

And, so, the founders too practiced mercantilism as the economic system for the new America. England gave up mercantilism for free trade in the mid to late 1800's and eventually lost half of its national wealth. The US continued mercantilism until the early 1900's when President Wilson and the early progressives traded the tariff system for the personal / corporate income tax. It took an awful long time, but just like England lost its way, the US is now in a post-industrial period and if we don't do something about it soon, we will all be speaking either Chinese or Russian in a few years.

The way the US can get back on track and become the winner nation again is to adopt the full R-R-R plan with its inherent dependence on a new form of mercantilism. We can call this neo-mercantilism and to

be cute we call it R-R-R-mercantilism to formalize its differences with the old “government calls all the shots” style as practiced by England in colonial times. The last thing we need of course is for government to call all the shots. When the US in its early days practiced mercantilism, its form is very similar to the recommendation in this chapter, but the government back then was just a tad more honest.

What is plain old mercantilism?

Mercantilism is an economic philosophy in many ways similar to capitalism but the invisible hand, which Adam Smith saw as the key point of capitalism is partially controlled by a responsive government to assure all goes well for the home country. The only thing that would cause mercantilism to fail in the US in 2016 is that the government is not honest.

Quite simply, mercantilism as an idea is a philosophy of nation building in the home nation. It includes a series of economic controls exercised by government that are intended to strengthen a country and its colonies against any antagonistic empire (or separate business entity).

Smith’s invisible hand approach (capitalism) can be described as a free-market economy in which the butcher, the baker, and the candlestick maker provided what people needed and for that, charged a fair price. It was as though an invisible hand guided the actions of producers to meet the needs of consumers—who regular people often called customers.

Unfortunately in recent times the invisible hand has most assuredly convinced the butcher, the baker and the candlestick maker to leave town and ship their products back to the homeland from their preferred country. Yes at first they heard a voice in the dark which suggested that they fire all employees and set up shop in foreign countries with cheap labor. This is surely not what Adam Smith expected from capitalism. But, he himself had no control over the power of his invisible hand.

Can Adam Smith type capitalism ever work?

I believe in capitalism, but America needs honest people to make it work. Since free choice is a necessary requirement, in this century, it clearly has failed the US in a big way. If we could add the needed constraints, capitalism would be able to carry the label neo-mercantilism. Mercantilism can thus be thought of as capitalism with a brain.

Capitalism's free nature provides no inherent way of controlling itself. For example, there is no mechanism built-in to account for the impact of corporate greed and simple human piggishness upon the nation, which hosts the enterprise. There is no referee for low blows. And so as we learned in the last 50 years—capitalism can be even used by a country to hurt itself. This is not so with mercantilism.

A basic tenet of mercantilism is to help the home country and the people of the home country. Businesses are only helpful in mercantilism to the extent they help the country and the people in the country. When businesses are no longer helpful, mercantilism and the US Constitution suggest that it is more than OK that they expire.

Capitalism even in America was not supposed to reign supreme over the government itself. The founders handled corporate power by simply banning corporations. The founders despised corporations. In fact, the Boston Tea Party was not brought upon the King of England but upon the East India Trading Company, a corporation chartered by the English Monarchy.

Corporations represented the moneyed interests in the 1700's much like they do today. And, they often wielded political power, sometimes to the point of governing a colony all by themselves like the Massachusetts Bay Company did. After the revolution, the founders permitted corporations to exist for 20 or 30 years and then they were required to dissolve or expire, if you will.

During their brief life, they could deal in only one commodity. They could not hold stock in other companies, and they were not permitted to accumulate property holdings any larger than the minimum necessary for them to accomplish their business goals. Over time, the wealthy in America, who saw great opportunities in perverting the founders' notion of corporations, chose to extend their wealth, rather than let it lie unclaimed.

This group of barons were not satisfied with the on-again, off again nature of corporations as designed by the founders. So, the corporate barons either became politically inclined or they bolstered the purses of our representatives to change the laws to suit their needs.

While corporations were trying to gain more power, it was duly noted by Thomas Jefferson in 1816:

“I hope that we shall crush in its birth the aristocracy of our monied corporations, which dare already to challenge our government to a trial of strength, and bid defiance to the laws of our country.”

Perhaps no humans can be trusted but we'll talk about that another day. For my money and my heart, I know that, just as Jefferson knew, corporations cannot be trusted. Today, I have hope that reindustrialization as define by R-R-R and Donald Trump, can change the US for the good but the people must be vigilant and must maintain control. Corporate power is subject to the people.

Despite Jefferson, Adams, and a number of the founders who warned US of corporate power, over the years due to the inherent weakness of human beings, corporations gained more and more freedom and were eventually declared citizens with far greater powers than ever desired by the founders. This is not good for the people, and though he has not said so, my belief is that Donald Trump will fix this flaw in the implementation of the founders' dream.

Corporations were never loyal to America but rather than colluding with government, they obeyed America's laws to the extent they could not do otherwise. As an example of their abject independence, during the Civil War, the scoundrel nature of corporations came through loud and clear as they made an effort to profit from the war. They sold products at high prices, especially to the government, and

they sold to both sides throughout the war. Corporations proved even then that they had no allegiance to any country when great profits are at stake. Abraham Lincoln in addition to the founders had a great disdain for corporations.

Consequently it is no wonder why corporations gave up on America to increase profits by moving their plants and sometimes their entire enterprises to foreign countries. They are unabashed scoundrels and have always been scoundrels.

Back when foreign imports were selling cheaper than American goods, these same corporations would insist that tariffs be placed on the imports to give their domestic poorly run businesses the upper hand. When their once domestic businesses actually began to make products in foreign countries and import them to the United States, they wanted no tariffs imposed. Americans need to take a role in how corporations are treated.

The first government act required for reindustrialization

Our government should have begun imposing tariffs immediately to reward the domestic American businesses that continued to help the home country and its people. In other words, tariffs should even now be placed on all imported goods from faux American corporations as well as any imported services. This is the first act required for reindustrialization on the part of our government, and it fits in nicely with R-R-R and neo-mercantilism.

Though we the people elect representatives regularly, for their own unexplainable reasons, our representatives choose not to impose restrictions on companies that operate in ways that hurt the people and our country. One might easily conclude they are corrupt and just as easily, more than likely the same “one” could be proven correct on that matter.

Nobody in government has been minding the store for the people for years or offshoring could never have occurred. Offshoring is a product of government malfeasance. So, one day we woke up and all the jobs were gone and the stores were stocked with American products that somehow were built overseas. And if your representative was OK with that; get rid of her or him or it!

What Congressional representative can look a jobless American in the eye and tell them that offshoring has helped them? The only Americans seeing any benefit are shareholders and their corporate CEOs. This is the worst economic trick that could happen to the American people. Do our representatives have the chutzpah to spin the message that “no jobs” is actually good for the country and good for Americans?

Neo-Mercantilism economics 'R good

For years, the elected *honorable*s tried to spin this as if it were a temporary situation. It is permanent, however. Until we change the country to neo-mercantilism economics, this bad system will remain. For the change, it will not be easy but it is necessary. We probably must replace our entire elected federal government. We can if we choose to. We are America. Donald Trump will be our President. America and Americans first!

Offshoring surely is good for business and it is good for politicians who play ball with businesses to gain special favors from the special interests. It is also good for the receiving country such as India, Mexico or China as it raises their standards of living. But, it is not good in any way for America nor is it good for Americans.

Neo-mercantilism changes the country and the business paradigm and it makes the country people-first once again. That's why Americans must choose this new way or we will find all our jobs being done by foreigners in foreign lands, while we get accustomed to serving at the stinky feet of a world that once shined our shoes.

By having just a few high paying jobs, the US standard of living has decreased. How about the notion of US sovereignty? Why should the US trade its sovereignty and ability to be a superpower for corporate

profit? Even in defense contracting, our bidding process permits foreign firms and or foreign locations to win bids for strategic weapons systems for US defense. Think about this potential bad result:

Can you see the GPS system in a missile control system built by China being programmed to disable the missile if the coordinates show that it is being launched at the People's Republic? And why would they not add such a safeguard? When your enemy makes your rifles, do you really expect the rifles to shoot straight?

Ironically, in the 1800's, many of the same US businesses that today are offshoring, begged the government for protection from imports and they were granted the favor and so the US gained strength to match and exceed all other countries. In the late 1900's American companies got the notion that America was not such a good place in which to build products, pay taxes, and generally do business. The corporate case follows:

Stifling regulations and high corporate tax rates were bad enough they said but unions played such hardball with corporations that the companies believed it was better for them to get out of Dodge than to stick it out as good American corporate citizens. When they left, they took their jobs and the promise of a successful America with them.

But, the axe did not fall in one night. It was many years. Now, it has caught up with America, and now it is clear that for our own survival, we can no longer accept corporate greed first and permit America and Americans to be in second place. The corporate case loses and Americans win. Collecting on the judgment can only occur, however, in the voting booth.

We now, for just about eight years, have had a President who is too smart to be a buffoon but he sure acts like one. He simply does not understand or chooses not to understand that for America to be at its greatest, citizens must hold good paying jobs that are part of the business sector, not the siphon sector.

This President, elected in the first decade of the 21st century does not seem to believe in capitalism at all. Worse than that, he does not believe America is any better than the Mexican Baha or Bangladesh, the NY lands in which Woodstock was performed, or any “other” banana republic.

If a poll were taken this minute and then, in the next minute this President were to learn, even mistakenly, that he could get elected for a third term only if he would swear off capitalism, the preacher and the press would be at the White House for the confession. You and I both know that. “Mea Maxima Culpa” may do it for those who love this President intrinsically but it does not do it for me. Hillary's love of Obama means no relief for at least four more years if she prevails.

President Obama's ideology clearly is progressive, and progressives use socialism as their base for ideas. If I screamed out, “Bravo Karl Marx,” I would expect the White House to exclaim, “Bravo Herr Marx!” Bravo! What would you expect? Don't expect a neo-mercantilist solution while Obama is in office. Trump is the neo-mercantilist that we will learn to love big time.

Today, conservatives have the right notion about how America can recover but all the i's are not dotted and all the t's are not crossed. A few more years of liberalism and progressivism, and even the conservatives will be looking for the second Bolshevik Revolution. As you may recall, in the first revolution, the have-nots were permitted to kill the haves, and then acquire the property of the haves.

I hope it does not come to that here. Yet, I can't see how a country with no manufacturing capability will be permitted to survive by its adversaries. Surely there is no hope in such a scenario to ever be number one. Russia and China would love to hoist their flags on this land. And with four more years of the current President via Hillary Clinton. Obama may line himself up for an unprecedented third year as a puppet President for either country. Who needs America?

Many smart people study the works of Milton Friedman and Friedrich von Hayek. Those of us, who want to see economic opportunity unshackled, espouse the principles of both the Chicago and the Austrian Schools of economics. No real American is interested in the theories of the Frankfurt School of economic

thought, which has moved this country towards a centrally planned nation, from which President Obama can dictate all policy, and which his surrogate Hillary Clinton is positioning herself to do the same.

Yet, there are parts of the idea of knowing where you are going, that are most certainly appealing. Neo-mercantilism's central planning is tempered with a big dose of moderation. After all, it was laissez-faire capitalism that brought us offshore outsourcing. We can no longer tolerate that in America.

Offshoring and free trade are anathema to neo-mercantilism so a government with its head in the game would have stopped the bleeding as soon as it was discovered. Somebody has to look out for all the people. That is why we elect a government of the people. Let's ask Donald Trump what he thinks. Trump is America-first so the answer should be clear.

Back when people were mostly honest and therefore more trusting, and thus trustworthy, capitalism provided an effective environment. With some help from tariffs and a wise government, it set America on its way to achieve both material riches and industrial power? Today, there is little trust in power structures, capitalism, government, or for that matter, anything else. Elite Republicans surely have destroyed the myth for conservatives in 2016 that they offered a solution devised for the people. That is why Donald Trump appears as the salvation president for so many, including myself.

Humans have really messed things up. Most of the humans, who messed it up big-time, were politicians that promised too much and then they stole from others, via taxation, to fulfill their empty self-serving promises.

If you hear in my words, something of value, you were raised in a time or by people who lived when American History was a positive, and America was a model about which, nothing could compare. If all humans in America were tuned into how far off the mark we have gone, I would hope we all would choose to make it better. Neo-mercantilism is a great start as part of the 13-point R-R-R program,

described in all of the chapters of this book. Donald Trump I am convinced is an R-R-R guy who will make a great R-R-R President.

For years, America never started a war and never lost one. Things have changed but the biased progressive press has kept us from learning the truth as their goal is to protect the Obama leadership they admire. I know that when I was a kid, rugged individualism was the byword for American success. Our pioneer ancestors carved out the US Empire from a raw wilderness of nothingness. Nobody doubted that capitalism paved the way and in many ways, it paid the way to America's success; but it was not just capitalism.

At the hazard of being branded an apostate to conservatism I must continue to ask the question: "Was capitalism the catalyst for America's industrial power or do we labor under the after-glow of a time when American History was taught in such a way as to magnify present circumstances by projecting them into the past?"

Are we looking to a myth of free enterprise to recreate what it had never created in the first place? Was it capitalism that fostered the founding of the colonies, which became the seedbed of the United States? I think it was partly that, but an honest government placed many restrictions on the power of business so that the people controlled the country, not the businesses or the business owners.

We can say it was capitalism with a mercantilist twist! The government set up by the founders was honest and it took an awful long time to be corrupted. It assured America's success. But as surely as humans are humans, our government has become corrupted and it has moved from our guiding principles. For the first time since Ronald Reagan, I believe that I have a candidate for President that I can trust. That man is Donald J. Trump.

For those who like to tell the truth about the economy when it was highly successful, it helps to remember that mercantilism, a superset of capitalism, was the economic engine that preceded capitalism in the US version of Western Civilization. As discussed previously, mercantilism was a simple system of economic nationalism, based on capitalism and freedom.

It added the notion that a strong country was a necessary ingredient for any of its citizens to be successful in commerce. So, mercantilism fostered the maintaining of a favorable balance of trade and thus the country would become self-sufficient and stay self-sufficient until a government, such as Woodrow Wilson's would end the notion of continuing opportunity forever with his anti-founder system of taxation.

Said differently, there were no powerful corporations in the late 1700's so corporate power had no role in early America, and when good people made decisions, they were enforceable. Free trade was a system designed by fools for fools. Mercantilism as an economic tool would always leave the free traders in the dust. So, why in the second decade of the 21st century did all politicians from both parties embrace free trade? Maybe our leaders all are anti-American people, or simply anti-American. Maybe they have not thought it out. You tell me. Who do you trust? I sure wish it were not part of a takeover plan with a Manchurian Candidate to assure its eventual success. But, that term is ending—Thank God!

Mercantilism brought in big bucks for a long time

The notion of mercantilism was one of the primary reasons why the sea-going European powers sought to start colonies wherever they could be established. Powerful countries wanted to secure sources of raw materials for their developing industrial sectors and to control external markets. This allowed them to produce and sell products all within their domestic economy, keeping all the gold at home.

Inherently old-time mercantilism necessitated a centrally planned and controlled economy. Neo-mercantilism, as adopted by the R-R-R plan also requires the hand of government but not in a dictatorial role. With mercantilism, the parts of the economy that benefitted the nation were permitted and encouraged. Whatever did not benefit the nation was prohibited and discouraged. It was under this system that

the English colonies were founded, and the lessons of mercantilism were never far from the minds of our founders.

When the US was looking at its own opportunity for success, it practiced hard ball mercantilism until just before the 1920's. The US won the markets in which it engaged. Progressivism, the philosophy that wants the producers to take care of the non-producers, was reaching its strongest period when the US abandoned mercantilism, and began a very slow slide to the economic perdition we now suffer. Obama was not responsible for the entire slide. However, he is the guy that greased up the sides of the pit—so now few can get out.

Progressive / socialist President Wilson thought that his progressive way of spreading the wealth was a better way for the country than using mercantilism, so he lowered protectionist tariffs to the extent that he could and he brought in the personal income tax, which collected “unlimited” and unprecedented revenue for the times.

Wilson figured out how to get back at the rich Robber Barons that had become extremely successful without being as benevolent to their employees as they should have been. Just like corporations who offshore today, the Robber Barons surely could have been better Americans. Wilson messed up America forever to get back at the Robber Barons.

The Wilson Personal Income Tax was intended to whack only the rich initially. Despite intentions, the poor and the middle class were soon to be included in the personal income tax scheme and the associated pain. The original intent gave President Wilson a good feeling that he was stiffing the rich while being Robin Hood to the poor. One gets the feeling that President Obama would give up a lot to be able to bask in one of those Wilsonian moments.

Today, whether we pay the personal income tax or not, as many of us, including myself, are unemployed, how many of us have cursed President Wilson for being the greatest advocate of the IRS and the personal income tax? I know I can be included for there were times in my life when the tax burden was not even close to being light.

For those who believe we should all work for what we receive in life, we are right in recognizing President Wilson for being the main man

who brought redistribution in as a tool for American government. Consequently over time, Presidents would trade off offshoring for redistribution and so we Americans got more of two bad medicines than any country should have had to endure.

Whose principles brought the Great Depression?

Back then, the revenues from the income tax provided a nice base from which Wilson could begin to engage in socialistic / redistributive experiments. Wilson was not a mercantilist but he did believe government should take an active part in efforts for social reforms. He substantially reduced protectionist tariffs in favor of increases in the personal income tax as this was an easier way to redistribute earnings.

Wilson would have lowered tariffs even further but he could not convince most Americans that it was a good idea. Ironically, it took a long time for progressivism to come back after being discredited after the Wilson years. I regret however to admit that it is back.

As we all know from history, not long after Wilson, after a brief respite known as the roaring twenties; along came the Great Depression. Without mercantilism, with its inherent protectionist tariff structures as the tool to restart the US economy, the depression lasted until after World War II. We'll let it up to modern day economists to suggest there may have been a cause and effect relationship here.

If we rewind to the founding of the United States, we do not find the government meddling in things unessential to the well-being of the country as the natural state of the Republic? As we look today at what comes from our leaders, we must wonder if there is a day in the future in which we will not be able to buy one ply toilet paper or a 17 ounce Coca Cola in New York Coty? None of the founders engaged in such trivial matters. Nor should we!

In 1791, Alexander Hamilton's report to Congress envisioned an America that was "independent of foreign nations for military and other essential supplies." This is the heart of any mercantilist program. Hamilton proposed subsidies to encourage US industry to be successful. A few of the mercantilist policies advocated by Hamilton also encouraged an honest central government.

Hamilton offered specific requests to the new government of the US so that its leaders could choose the best of many alternatives. Hamilton was not interested in rewarding do-nothings at the expense of do-everythings. His bottom line was that if honest men were in charge, none of us need worry. That, my dear readers, unfortunately, is exactly why we must worry today! Why are so many OK that Hillary Clinton is dishonest to the core?

Hamilton completely believed that America was founded, launched, and nurtured as the successor to and the continuation of mercantilist, not capitalist policies.

So, let's take a better look at these Hamiltonian notions. If these were the policies of economic nationalism, which helped foster America's rise to industrial greatness wouldn't it seem appropriate for these policies to be the ones that would help the US rise again in its 2016 reindustrialization? There is only one national figure who has consistently urged a return to economic nationalism. That man is Patrick Buchanan.

Buchanan has pointed out for years that our rush to embrace so-called free trade has put American workers at a decided disadvantage. The dissolution of tariff protection forced our workers to compete against people who will work for a small percentage of what Americans can afford to work for in societies with little or no regulation.

How do we get back all the jobs that have been exported in the last 30 years? If we want to re-industrialize America we must protect our markets and support our industry. There is no other way. Otherwise we will soon sink to being a mere supplier of raw materials for Chinese manufacturing as well as being a market for China and the other rapidly rising industrial powers of Asia. What about US?

What will be the consequences of taking the bold steps necessary to make America once again become the engine that drives the world's economy onward as we reindustrialize this country? It really does not matter. Wimps do not and never have ruled the world. For the US to take back its industrial strength, it must use the strength of its people, and be confident that America is the exceptional nation that Americans know it is.

Such a policy for the reindustrialization of America would need to be calculated to re-build our industry and re-capture our domestic markets from China, and any other country that thinks it can take us on. Just as any predator will react to resistance on the part of its prey; so too if we, the US, choose to enact tariffs on Chinese goods or anybody else's goods, it may well ignite a trade war. So what? It is time for Americans to decide to win in anything in which we choose to engage!

What will be the result of failing to rebuild our industrial sector?

Some may deride this proposed return to mercantilist policies as isolationism. However, just as a nation without borders will soon cease to be a nation, any nation that fails to protect and encourage its industry will find itself an agricultural and raw material colony in all but name for more powerful nations.

Tariffs are the tool of the mercantilist nation to create an environment in the home country so it can be successful. If other countries are not successful because the home nation is successful, that is a lot better than the home nation not being successful. If foreign countries get upset, they will get over it. Anything worth having is worth fighting for. If we want to once again rise to the top of the industrial world to have a favorable balance of trade, we need to look at what is best for America, not the countries that are scobbing us today in the world's markets.

This includes looking at American companies that have gone offshore as if they are foreign companies. What is best for the U.N. or what is best for the globalization or the free trade lobby should be understood but mostly ignored. Free trade does not help strong nations. It helps weak nations and it helps strong nations become weak. Neo-mercantilism says let's do what we must to make the home country successful. Who can argue with that?

Let's reindustrialize America, please!

Welcome to America! There is another word besides carrot to describe why American companies will come back for the great reindustrialization party. The word is stick. The proverbial carrot and the proverbial stick must be used by our government to induce companies to manufacture in America. Those proud corporations that left our shores, and are now enjoying the profit basket in foreign lands need some inducement to return to America.

The carrot, a part of the R-R-R plan, is an extremely favorable corporate income tax rate of less than 8% for goods produced in America. Come back and avoid a high corporate income tax on all offshore income. The stick is in the form of tariffs that will make it very painful for any once American corporation to export goods produced in foreign lands to America for resale. Domestic firms will not pay the tariff. The objective is to make the price of domestic items less than the price of once American goods manufactured elsewhere. The idea makes me smile. How about you?

Free trade is only free if you give nothing up. For US citizens, we have given up our jobs and our futures for the sake of higher corporate profits. This was not a good trade for US and it surely was not free. We need neo-mercantilist protectionist tariffs to protect the US people from once loyal American corporations taking our jobs offshore. A tariff is a really simple notion and these, at a minimum will be used to protect America from its own corporations

Today, protectionist tariffs need to be applied against American corporations that build products overseas. The businesses need American markets in order to sell their goods so we have the upper hand. Domestic corporations and foreign corporations producing

goods in America in the same industries should be given a clear benefit. The tariff will be the great equalizer.

Tariffs on the offshore manufactured products of formerly loyal American corporations are good for the people; good for unions; and they are good for the loyal American corporations that continue to operate in America. Even I admit that they will not be good at all for corporations that took their jobs out of town, until they choose to come back. So, IBM and Apple will whine until they bring operations back to the US. Even then, Americans may choose to go elsewhere for their products because right now, both Apple and IBM could care less if Americans work or not.

If companies choose not to come back, it will cost them in terms of access to the US marketplace. It will no longer be a free sure thing. It will in essence cost them with increased tariffs. The tariffs will bring companies to America to provide jobs and to build their products and when faux US companies resist coming back, it will help the US treasury on the revenue side. I predict a big building boom and it might just be called “reindustrialization!”

You see, America is about its people, not about companies. Harmony was breached between the people and so-called American businesses with the offshoring of whole industries. This neutered the US manufacturing base and took out millions of American jobs. During the new reindustrialization, we will reestablish the harmony of the people with business. Companies that operate the major facets of their businesses within the United States will reap huge rewards for being American. Thank you.

Chapter 17 A President Without an Energy Plan?

With all the Energy sources in America, why not use them?

I can't seem to get that catchy tune out of my head: "mmm mm mm! Barack Hussein Obama." It says a lot about the man; doesn't it?

Republicans cannot do anything right in his eyes unless they start singing that song of praise all day long. He'll be gone soon and as much as Hillary would like to continue his legacy, she will not be our next President. Donald Trump is the people's choice. The Common Core Teacher in Chief expects all Americans to sing his tune at all times.

He treats any objector as a kindergarten child hanging around for one of those special Obama teachable moments. I am thankful we had those moments as he taught us never to trust a person who does not have America's best interests in his heart. That is another reason why Hillary had no chance.

Americans, who are paying attention, know that every four years, we regain the power to replace the head of our government. Though the Common Core Teacher in Chief would like Americans to pick him again through his surrogate Hillary Clinton, and crown her on his behalf, those paying attention know he deserves impeachment a lot more than a second chance to finish off America. Hillary of course deserves to be behind bars for her role in undermining America.

Most baby boomers are accustomed to any president of the United States being a respectable and a respectful person. In days past we used the term gentleman to describe our presidents. Is our current President a gentleman? Ask Benjamin Netanyahu?

Obama is actually a very thin skinned narcissist, who believes that it is perfectly OK to slam any dissenter from the Obama Creed. He sees himself as the last living super hero? Americans are finally seeing the real and true Barack Obama. The people know a rude and nasty man when they see one. Hillary Clinton finds Obama to be admirable.

How presidential is taking jabs at Republicans, conservative commentators, and anybody with a different point of view? Obama will attempt to embarrass the press when rarely they opt to ask a tough question. This President never cries uncle, even when he is way wrong. So, he is more inclined to fight the press for having the guts to ask a question rather than having the guts to answer it.

He is a great speaker and this President is almost as great a communicator as Bill Clinton, except there is always something missing in his eyes. Clinton has one big thing going for him that Obama lacks. Bill Clinton believes what he is saying. Hillary Clinton is more like Obama than even she knows. Only the truth separates her words from reality.

There are a lot of other reasons why rational and respectful people are inclined to see the real Barack Hussein Obama. We have had just about eight years. Being treated rudely while going broke on gasoline; will go a long way in assuring the swearing in of Donald Trump in 2017.

Obama loves to set himself up as the voice of reason (the adult) in the room, and then when he thinks he has the opposition in a vulnerable state, he enjoys emasculating them with low-blows that highlight his strength and their weaknesses. He is even good at it. Hillary Clinton is a chip off the old Obama block.

While the Republicans and the American people are annoyed at the high gas prices that existed for most of the Obama times, Obama and Hillary behave like we should all accept the Hogan's Heroes Sergeant Schultz approach: "I know nothing."

Ironically and remarkably, the price of a gallon of regular averaged \$3.60 for all of 2012, or \$1.64 more than it is right now. For 2016 as a whole, experts such as GasBuddy are forecasting an average of a mere \$2.28 per gallon, down from \$2.40 in 2015. Is this because Obama has done a great job on energy? Even Obama does not know why gas prices are plummeting. So, he cannot take credit for it. But, he will. It is his nature.

Why are gas prices coming down? Experts suggest that the policies Republicans love and support have gotten prices down, but the GOP itself didn't do it. Obama has yet to take credit for it. But, his Energy Secretary Ernest Moniz is on record cautioning against depending on the staying power of gas prices.

At the recent Auto show, Moniz went so far as to put a doom and gloom spin on low gas prices: "We should certainly enjoy this price of gasoline now, but let's not count on it being the new normal." Obama of course is out of sorts because his global warming fossil fuels are bad message gets watered down when everybody can afford fuel for their automobile.

Obama recently said: "Only in politics do people root for bad news, do they greet bad news so enthusiastically...you pay more; they're licking their chops." Those words about the Republicans are harsh enough indeed to entitle Obama to guest host on the Bill Maher show.

Only a President who thinks all Americans are dumb would even say such a thing. The truth is that the President got caught with an energy policy in which high gas prices are an objective, not an accident. And, so with prices slipping, neither Obama nor Hillary is happy.

Obama took great pleasure in mocking Newt Gingrich, who knows that \$2.00 gas has not only been achievable; it was just \$1.80 when Obama took office. Obama's policies caused the price to go way higher.

The President says it would take ten years to bring American oil to the pump even if we started to drill now. He thinks he gets away with it when he mocks those who say: "Let's start drilling." If not now, Mr. President, then when? Must we wait for the algae to come home to roost?

Over thirty years ago, while waiting in line for gasoline, I recall asking myself if we began exploring and drilling the next year, rather than this year, would that be better? Of course it would not be better! We should have aggressively drilled thirty years before that and again before that, and we would have completely avoided today's issues. I can recall gas prices at \$.19 per gallon.

Obama has held the reins for about 8 years, and he has impeded America's goal of energy independence. Why did we not start sooner? The answer is that the President and former Energy Secretary Chu did not want to keep the price of fossil fuel energy down. It is documented that Chu was hoping for \$8 to \$10 dollar per gallon gas. Can you imagine if he had gotten his way? When the voters complained, it had to change.

Despite having a plan to increase prices, the President told the American people that nobody could do energy better than him. Then he followed it up with "don't blame me" rhetoric. Eight years later, he still enjoys blaming Bush for everything.

Yet, it is the Bush era drilling permits, for which Obama continually takes credit. Bush granted lots of permits and they are now paying off. Bush is responsible for all of the increases in energy output during Obama's term and thus he is responsible for the drop in gas prices. Bush took action and it is working. The President, for all the disdain he has for Bush, has no problem taking credit for Bush's decisions. It is Obama's decisions that have moved America in the wrong direction. Let's look at a few facts:

- Obama slowed the approval of leases and permits in the Gulf of Mexico to a crawl.
- The 3 Yr average was 7 deep-water permits per month; Obama approved just 2 permits per month.
- The 3 Yr average was 14.7 shallow-water drilling permits per month; Obama approved just 2.3 permits per month.

- Obama chose not to approve the Keystone XL pipeline offering an inane excuse; he actively lobbied the Senate to assure an override would not happen.

Yet, Obama sets himself up as the hero for why America is enjoying the fruits of independent labor and now lower prices.

So, why when more than 70% of the American people think it is a great idea, would Obama put the kibosh to the Keystone XL Pipeline? He says it is not good for America? It sure isn't logic that takes Obama to that conclusion. Logic says it would be good because we always are a bit short on oil in good times and Canadian oil comes in lots cheaper and safer than does the oil from the Mideast tankers. When Trump brings back the economy, the lower oil prices will help.

The President pretended to be is unaware that the US is already littered with pipelines, and the Nebraska aquifer has many old pipelines that still carry oil. They buzz right through the most sensitive parts of the aquifer in question. Logic cries out that the Obama rejection with Hillary's support is purely political and is intended to appease his environmental extremist friends and supporters at election time. This has nothing to do with what is good for America. For Hillary, it is a flip-flop, but as President she will destroy our coal industry and will keep the Keystone Pipeline from ever being operational in the US.

Without the thousands of pipelines, which crisscross every state in the lower 48 and Alaska, there would be hundreds of thousands of oil and gas trucks on the highways at all times. The thought of that should give self-respecting environmentalists more than a few nightmares

Stories about aquifers are bull (lies)

Jim Goeke, a long time well respected Kentuckian is a research hydrogeologist and professor emeritus in the School of Natural Resources at the University of Nebraska-Lincoln. For over 40 years Goeke poked over 1000 holes in the Ogallala Aquifer and he, more

than anybody else knows that the risk of Keystone XL creating an issue for Kentucky is about zero.

His scientific conclusion is that there is no problem in building the pipeline, and he further says that the Stansbury report, which is the basis of most of the negativism on the pipeline, is based on false assumptions. Thus it is flawed and severely inaccurate.

Let's wrap this up with Teaching Lesson 101 for the President: "You cannot bring on more energy from fossil fuels when you don't permit fossil fuels to be harvested or transported. Moreover, Mr. President if you did your part; perhaps two to four more million additional barrels per day would already be part of the daily drilling. Add this two to four all-Obama number (which right now is negative) to the Bush number that you claim as your own and you, sir, would then have much reason to boast. But, since you sir, did not do any of this, you have no right to even a small energy victory lap. Gas prices are lower despite Obama and because of Bush.

Obama can solve it all but only by being somebody other than Obama. We know that would never happen even if he was not at the end of his last term. He not could have solved the problem if he choose, he simply needed to undo his own regulations and his lack of sponsorship. He is the President after all. Those of us with half of our brain tied behind our backs know Obama caused the problem. He could have fixed it and to say he cannot fix it is simply another lie. Donald Trump does not lie. He will have a real energy policy that puts America first.

Obama and Hillary want to regulate energy to death

The negative permit statistics above are just the beginning of the Obama energy legacy. How about all of the energy killing regulations that have caused power plants and oil refineries to be forced to shut down or be punished by Obama? Don't believe what he says for he lies well! Watch what he does.

This President simply does have and never did have an energy policy. If anything, Obama's motivator as shared by Hillary Clinton has been to get the people so sick of high gas prices that they will pay anything for solar, geothermal, wind, algae, or even a mosquito wing special brew. I bet the person who invents the sail driven automobile will be a millionaire even if it doesn't work. A good company name might be Sailindah. Will we see one of those engine-less vehicles coming down our street on a nice calm day any time soon? Hah!

Barack Hussein Obama has simply not been a results-oriented President. Donald Trump is a man who gets things done. Obama is an ideologue who hates any energy that must burn to provide its oomph! Yet, the White House is warm in the winter due to fossil fuels-a-burning! How is that? Donald Trump's ideology is to *make America great again* and having more than enough energy is one way he will do it.

There is only one thing that President Obama thinks is worse than low gas prices. The worse thing in life for Obama is not that people were suffering from high gas prices or the inability to heat their homes. It is the possibility that he (Obama) cannot get elected for a third term. Some facts are indisputable. So, he is for Hillary. That ought to be more than enough for any smart person to vote for Donald Trump.

Chapter 18 Revitalize the American Energy Industry?

Let's do it for Americans

Energy makes things happen. Literally! Who can argue with that? Nearly everything we do in modern society is made possible by energy. If it is not produced by burning our food and waste products. It can be battery power; solar power; gas / oil power; or nuclear power. In most cases it is delivered to us from the three prong outlet in the wall, regardless of from what original source it is generated.

Electricity heats and cools our homes. It powers necessary appliances such as huge refrigerators and stoves. In the house or out of the house, we need energy. We know that transportation fuels help us drive around town and to other parts of the world.

Energy, whether clean or dirty, powers our schools, businesses, hospitals, and factories. It powers the pacemakers and defibrillators of heart patients and it provides other medical wonders. We cannot live in American today without an abundant supply of energy. Why would we want to?

Knowing we need energy to survive as a race in the 21st century, why would our government choose to not produce enough energy to satisfy the needs of the nation? Yes, where it should be the solution, since neither yourself nor Joe down the street have the means to become an energy supplier, in a nutshell, government is today's biggest energy problem.

The US imports about half of our oil and lots of it is from unfriendly countries. Yet, there is more than enough recoverable energy between our two big shores to power America for hundreds of years. Surely, creating an artificial shortage cannot be good for citizens, for business, for the economy or for National Defense. It is time to change the energy picture to favor America first!

If we tapped our own energy resources, in addition to having more than enough to power America, we more than likely could pay off the national debt by selling some of it to our neighbors.

We know that gas prices are going lower today but we cannot count on that when we have an administration that is ready to outlaw coal. What's next nuclear; then oil' then gas. Then what? Obama and Hillary both are in the process of outlawing coal. Hillary would put us back into the Stone Age. Donald Trump knows that energy is important for a strong America.

In the spring of 2012 we saw gas heading to \$5.00 per gallon and many were wondering how this can be when the US has at least 3X the oil reserves of Saudi Arabia and the most coal in the entire world. Near the end of 2012 in many cities it had already hit and gone over the \$5.00 per gallon mark. So, why, if God gave America so much energy, are we energy-poor?

It is because government over-regulates US energy sources, and the fact that the President and his cronies on the left hate fossil fuels. They also like to siphon off huge sums of money from the national treasury to give to their cronies involved in faux renewable energy plans.

Ironically progressive leaders are against every fuel that today helps power America. Sometimes it seems that the progressives, who govern the US today, would rather die frozen to a green poster in the dead of winter, than light up a log that might emit a "noxious gas." Somehow the sanity test is no longer needed to enact energy regulations. Many of our official decision makers would not pass the test.

Will King Coal make China the king of the world?

How can anybody expect that a no fossil fuels policy is something that can keep America strong? China is building its economy with coal, which is so plentiful in America we take it for granted. The Chinese take nothing for granted, especially when they must import their coal from enemies such as the US of A. While the Chinese are buying energy from US that our government thinks we do not need, they also are beating the US in every economic measurement known to mankind. Which in history will be seen as the smartest country?

Why isn't anybody asking about why the country with the greatest supply of coal in the world is happy with a second place finish? Since the President has made it so hard for even power companies to use coal, the coal mines in America are now sending our coal to China? Are the Chinese stupid?

I don't think so, but the leaders of one of the countries involved in the trade are stupid. Recently American coal companies have been building terminals in the Pacific Northwest to ship their surplus coal to places like China since the President openly hates their energy product. Hillary Clinton cannot wait to shut down the coal companies—even in states in which coal is their economic lifeblood. If the US does not wish to be energy independent, China will take our energy indeed, so they can use it to out-muscle US in all aspects of international trade.

Recently I have read that the US government is about to regulate the conditions under which coal can be shipped to China to make it so expensive that US mines will not be able to sell coal products to any country, including the US. That ought to help the economy—reduce exports. There is something radically wrong with a government that would hurt its own people for ideological reasons.

Fossil fuels, especially coal are all we have that we know work for sure. The United States should thank God that we in America are

blessed with such huge reserves every day of our lives. We should also be able to recognize the empty-headed notions of leaders in America who want to avoid the reality of fossil fuels for the promise of alternative energy. Too many progressive leaders have the dopey notion that fossil fuels are bad for America and they will do anything to support other fuels, that they perceive to be better, hoping to make them pervasive.

Just because solar energy works on watches and pool lights, does not mean it can heat homes and provide power for the millions of homes and businesses in America. If solar or geothermal or wind power were so good, one of the three would already be putting the artificial lights on in America when the Sun shuts all natural lights off at night. Average Americans know that the bird in hand theory applies to energy. "A bird in the hand is worth two in the bush." America can light the lights and heat the homes in America for hundreds of years without one more tanker coming in to our shores. Why not?

The Sonic Power Theory

If I presented my sonic power theory to the climate change crowd, conservatives know that they would be hanging on every word. They would be happy to believe, with no proof, just like "global warming," that energy experts can create huge amounts of sonic power out of a secret sound that only green advocates have ever heard. Until now, only Richard Dreyfus of "Close Encounters" fame knows the power of "sounds".

So, if "sound" is capable of producing so much energy overnight, why have we not heard about it? Why aren't members of Team Green making it a national issue? The answer is simple. Nobody talks about sonic power as the savior of America because it is as ridiculous as the other non-forms of "natural energy." The chances of "sound" energy taking off are as high as being able to have an ad hoc geothermal party at your house tonight. But, I am sure if we could have such a party; we would be able to get some molten earth from thousands of miles down to glow in your fireplace.

Almost all things are possible in time. With all of the fossil fuel reserves in America, investing billions in solar energy in 2012 is as

ridiculous as bottling sonic power. However, with all of the research in solar, if we could make a solar industry successful out of thin air overnight, maybe we can create a sonic power industry.

Is it just a matter of producing the correct sounds or is it an infeasible notion? Let's say that US engineers are able to produce the *beep beep beeps* from ET, and we find that they can stimulate trees and sheep, Cockroaches, and Bumble Bees to volunteer some excess power to the US power grid. Would that be a good thing? Maybe it would. But it is just as ridiculous to expect being able to tether Cockroaches and Tsetse flies to turn a crankshaft than it is to be able to grab electricity from the beeps themselves.

Here is another novel science fiction notion. Suppose the sonic beeps could create an environment in which all living beings, including humans would bleed (not literally) as much as ten percent of their own internal energy through their pores in a wireless fashion to a destination governed by the beep pattern. Suppose again that an Administration approved GE interface to the energy bleed could be used to aggregate and store the energy.

In this scenario, formerly imperceptible amounts of energy could be shuttled in from undefined sources reacting to the multi-beep pattern and then through the GE interface be placed on the US power grid. Think of the scientific achievement that would be. There would be no fire required because no heat would be needed to produce the energy. It would be a pure energy transfer. Of course the EPA would assure that no fires anywhere were permitted anyway, even if the grid, by accident were shut down.

If we cannot produce power from this sonic design alone, perhaps we can "dream" power in our sleep. Think of the potential energy release! The Roy Orbison song, "Dream Dream Baby," can be played in the background until all the neighborhood transformers in the US are satiated with energy from anything moving in the area. Even a dog that once dreamed, that now is barking could release its energy to the grid, and how about those late night meowing cat fights that keep us awake? We can tap that too! What more could we want for

America? We would get to preserve the environment and at the same time we would concurrently get to have enough power for all government approved purposes. Meow!

If we find that such energy can be attained with no pollution through sonic or solar or barking or meowing or other means, perhaps even that would not satisfy the EPA. They have been known to go off on their own. In fact, they may declare that the simple use of power itself for any purpose is bad for our health! In other words, we would be better off using the sun for light as well as energy, and that is that. If the sun is taking a break, having a Jimmie Dean Sausage at the movies that day, then plan on darkness for half a day and plan that the TV will not be working until the Sun is back on duty in the morning.

Ironically, in the existing fossil fuel environment, the one thing everybody knows is that coal, oil, gas, and other fossil energy sources produce real energy and not simply thoughts of energy as in the non-existent alternatives. My party, the Democrats, is not as interested in reality as they are in proving that reality must change for their ideology. So, all of the fiction that I have provided about why we cannot expect the current government to embrace fossil fuels is actually fact or wishes of fact. No Democrat would object to any of the far out notions we have been discussing.

I get a sense that I should apologize about what I have just written because this is a serious chapter. However, the reality is that any bogus argument supporting the dream team will trump facts put out for Americans who want the truth. But, of course conservatives at least, already know this. Progressives will lie through their teeth and embrace goofy notions like sonic power especially if it is around election time and the time of disproving sonic power would reach well past the election. They think Americans are stupid. I know that not to be the case.

Ironically the people that lean left seem to have no issue with overloaded oil tankers in the import docks on our most precious shores. It seems they would only be unhappy if the fuel were drilled in America and safely pipelined to its processing point. What would they do if the unspeakable, such as the Exxon Valdez crisis were to happen again? What if a few of these giant tankers ever spilled while in port? What

would be the E-cost? What's a little eco-spill among pipeline banners? Would the left then ban all oil from outside the United States as they ban pipelines from Canada and pipelines from US lands in which they will permit no drilling?

Does the government wish that we were oil-less and natural gas-less? We have plenty of coal and so they have already banned coal forever for US use even though its use has been proven for heating homes when it is cold, and for producing electricity when there is none otherwise. Why are the Chinese so anxious to get our coal? Can it be they fear that the EPA is about to signal that the mere mining of coal is EPA-unfriendly?

Some of US who have had to heat our homes with coal and wood products in fireplaces or Heatrola Units, wonder where a ban on coal, such as the EPA and the President are employing, will leave Americans who will not choose to go cold in winter? Will we have to secretly burn our wooden banisters and other unnecessary house supports to heat our homes? Would Americans be out every weekend stealing wood from the National Parks in the same fashion as our fathers once picked coal?

Of course, in this upside down world, we would risk arrest if the smoke was pluming out the smokestack and a revenuer came by. Nobody from the government would be asking how cold it was before the burning began. The EPA would say. "Die if you are cold."

Even though a large supply of oil comes from America's enemies, the great American irony is that their oil tankers are somehow OK with environmentalists. Why is that? These tankers ship oil thousands of miles over pristine oceans to eventually feed our massive pipelines. Without the pipelines, the oil could not be used.

If there were no oil coming in from anyplace, somebody someplace would be calling for the heads of the eco-nymphs that are making life tough for US all. Nobody is looking to freeze in the winter and get cooked in the summer and have no lights at night when the sun goes

down. Yet, the eco-nymphs would not complain if it happened to you.

Will the environmental movement ever get so strong that oil, coal, and natural gas are simply banned from use in America? Who would have thought the enviro-guys would have been able to quietly succeed with banning 100 watt Edison light bulbs in 2012, simply because of their incandescence factor?

Is energy out as a practical solution in our lives?

Will our government one day succeed in shutting off all fossil fuels as well as nuclear so we can be safer? What would we do then? Well, a friend of mine said if one ply toilet paper is banned, we can then safely burn two and three-ply as a safety rite to warm ourselves in the winter. What do you think?

Will those who perpetrate such a scam, the enviro-whackos, agree to voluntarily turn off their furnaces in the winter or turn off their AC's in the summer? Will all lighting, TVs, and radios be banned? Some see this as the government's secret goal. They suggest that if we give Obama twelve years, we all will know the answer. He is the master. Is it lights on or lights out? Which way do you think? I think if the same President is president then it is lights out for America. It is lights out for the country. It is lights out for us all. Let's get accustomed to the darkness. Only God will be shining the light.

If our government really wanted an energy solution it would have already arrived. Only those not interested in a solution would be pretending to be looking. The solution of course is that the American government must ease restrictions on drilling, oil shale & other methods of oil production and distillation. Americans know that it is time to drill here and drill now and the R-R-R plan demands it as a precursor to revitalizing the Energy industry in America.

Can Energy be a growth industry in the US?

Since this Administration can say no in every language to anything that helps our productive use of the great energy resources already discovered in America, we need a new and brave Congress and a new Donald Trump presidency to get this important work done. While we are at it, let's make energy a growth industry and take all the good jobs that this good change would bring to America.

Let's give the jobs to Americans. No visa holders and no illegal aliens should be permitted to get these great energy jobs. Some say a million new jobs would ensue while others think this is way too conservative. Trump thinks that there will be twelve million new jobs. I hope he is right. At least two million is what I say! The objective is to have a vibrant economy and lots of Americans making lots of money while the country has lots of energy. The revitalization of American energy helps get us there quickly.

Obama and the greens have unfortunately locked up our nation's natural resources so that other countries know that they have an advantage against us in many more ways than those obvious to regular citizens. Matt Barber and Jared Barber, who both write for the Washington Times have chronicled that the US has 3 times the oil as the Saudis plus enough natural gas reserves to last a century.

If Obama or the next President permitted us to develop these sources, we would get plenty more than a million new high paying American jobs. By doing this we would be pumping bucks into a desperately deflated economy. In summer, 2016, just five letters prevent us from this achievement – O-B-A-M-A!

Would it not be nice to get some good news about some good jobs? Rest assured it will never happen with Obama as President as he does not really care about traditional Americans holding traditional jobs. Obama does care about taking your job in whatever industry and giving it to a legal or illegal alien, as long as they know somebody who will help him get reelected to something again and again and again. I ask you all: why would a real American vote for Obama?

If on the best day in your future, you would prefer to have a tiny welfare check instead of a big paycheck and good health benefits from an oil company, I would strongly recommend that you vote for Hillary, the next Obama in November. On the other hand, if you want a big house, lots of kids, and a huge recreation room where the kids can frolic, and a bigger than needed garage and a nice swimming pool, look to the resurgence of the oil industry and smile because you can be part of the new America. Then, thank God that he has blessed US. And, rest assured that a job in a successful industry can be yours.

You have heard the drivel that the US can never be energy independent. This is pure claptrap. Even the US Department of Energy says 1.8 trillion recoverable barrels of oil exist in the Green River Formation, which until just recently, nobody was even discussing.

The speculation is that in Utah, Colorado and Wyoming alone, the US can soon produce three million barrels a day, which is about 1/3 of our energy independence gap. More discoveries occur on private lands every day. Why does our President resent this? This same President takes victory laps for anything that can get him reelected since he does not care a hair about traditional Americans. He will take credit for anything he can.

For Americans who want a President that likes America, you'll have to find someone other than Obama or Hillary. Donald Trump is a fine choice. Our current President is an anti-fossil fuel ideologue, beholden to the environmentalist whackos that finance his campaigns. And, every day of his Administration, he has been running a big campaign against America.

Barber & Barber, writing for WSJ say "Environmentalists naysayers simply have it wrong." It won't take decades to tap new [oil & gas] findings. "We can produce enough oil to free ourselves entirely from foreign oil imports in the next 10 years." Others say it would be more like six years.

When should the US start our new energy industry? I say, "How about now?" Obama & Company have been aggressively rescinding good energy policies that had been enacted by their POTUS predecessors to encourage drilling. Obama really wants less and less

oil rather than more and more. He does not like oil or gas or coal. For Democrat election purposes, however, he is stepping in and suggesting it was he, not Bush or Clinton before him that enabled all the drilling that is making up for his lack of attention to the shortfall that he caused.

This is simply an Obama lie and there are many. Does the guy who comes to the party late typically get away with taking credit for the party? Obama thinks he can. Watch him closely! Watch Hillary closer as she has conned many otherwise smart people into believing she is the "Answer." She might have to rule America from a jail cell but rumor has it she can do all things well.

Statistics do not lie but the Obama Administration and his cohort Hillary Clinton do lie when needed and sometimes just for the thrill of it all. They cannot deal with the truth because if the American people actually knew the truth, no Democrat would get reelected in a million years. Nobody likes a liar. Even other liars do not like liars. Yet, this President's real record must be presented as a lie for him to have a chance at influencing a positive result for Hillary's campaign. Whatever opportunities he had to make America right, he chose to make US all worse.

We all have heard the President defend his drilling record as he claims to have opened up millions of acres for drilling exploration in the United States. Is this true? Can we ask Snopes or Fact Check or Urban Legends, and would they tell us the truth anyway? The statistics that I keep seeing show that Mr. Obama should thank previous Administrations profusely for any gains that America is experiencing in drilling today. Yes, we include the administrations of Bill Clinton and George W. Bush. Before Obama thanks himself for any gains in oil production, he should thank these guys.

The Bureau of Land Management that is paid by the Obama regime unabashedly blames the current Administration for a decrease, not an increase in the approval of drilling permits by as much as a negative 36 percent. Clinton and Bush had numbers that were respectable and both are positive.

Though nobody suspected that Bill Clinton was an oil industry go-to guy; his record shows that he cares about America with a 58 percent increase in drilling permits. Hillary is no Bill Clinton for sure and is far more radical. George W. Bush increased drilling approvals by double that to 116 percent. Both look good when compared with Obama at a big minus 36%. Does this prove that Obama hates oil? It surely does not prove that he is responsible for the additional drilling. By the way, from one Irishman to another, yes, he hates oil.

I can appreciate the fallacies of an ideologue. But, why does this President think citizens should ignore his lies. The current President professes that it was Obama and not Bill Clinton, and not Bush that created the upswing in domestic fruitful drilling? Historians will chart this in the “lie” column. Is the truth foreign to a person who is always running for some office someplace? It sure seems that way.

Even though the statistics, which represent the truth, are not on his side, this President never relents. He distorts the truth to convince Americans that he is the best oil man there ever was, though he admits that he hates oil. J. R. Obama will make America oil independent. But B. H. Obama gets sick at the thought of an energy successful America. If we could only lasso the two of them into telling us what they really mean.

It just happens that the private drilling plus the permits from Clinton and Bush are paying off big time. America is producing more oil from America than ever before. If we ignore the facts, this makes President Obama look better than the results his own record alone would provide. Just like in the war effort, Obama is right here, right now taking credit for each move.

He is always willing to take credit for the whole deal, regardless of how small his part might have been. Seal Team Six were anecdotal to the victory over Bin Laden as if it never would have been possible without the great warrior, “Obama.” When he fails of course, the same Obama loves to cast blame on people from the past. If the name Pavlov does not ring a bell, perhaps the name Bush, a constant source of blame may ring that bell big time.

Drill, Baby Drill!

What about more drilling? Will an increase in domestic production make a dent in oil prices? Obama says “no!” Most knowledgeable analysts say “yes.” If we looked at a map of current drilling sites in the United States v the amount of land that we “could” drill on, you would see that the numbers are huge.

Our country, the US of A, could support a great oil industry as a net exporter of oil in less than ten years. Why should America and Americans not be prosperous with a viable energy industry once again? The biggest impediment to success is the government, currently led by President Obama, who simply does not want US to be successful with fossil fuels. Things will change for the good with Donald Trump.

President Obama makes it extremely difficult for anybody, including independents to try to get a lease on federal lands even though 65 percent of the identified oil in America is on public / federal lands.

The bottom line is that the current Obama government is not a friend of energy. Therefore, it is not a friend of the people. Why would a President, who wants everybody to think he has created mythical jobs, not want to create real jobs when given the opportunity? Maybe he really does not want to create any jobs! Is that possible? The only possible answer is that ideologues do not use logic for their decisions.

So, as we sometimes stare hopelessly at the sky thinking there is no solution to our dilemma, let us again remember our goals of an energy independent and energy abundant America. Now that we have identified a President that is not in tune with these energy goals, and a man who would rather have Americans freeze than increase the domestic coal, oil and gas supply, Americans intrinsically know what we must do. Obama is not that important that we should freeze so his proselyte Hillary Clinton can be elected. Doesn't logic dictate that we simply call a halt to the ridiculousness; fire Obama, and just say "NO" to Hillary?

Who better than Obama for a sound energy policy?

If there were a small pebble, a tsetse fly, a piece of pine bark, or an empty beer bottle in charge of America's energy policy and our gas / oil supply, the results would show a lot more promise than what we have been getting from the Obama Administration. You can bet that Hillary is ready to give us more of the same if we give her the opportunity. It would be far better for the Administration to have no policy at all than the one it has. Its policy simply negates all of the fruitful efforts to provide energy for America's needs.

The Obama Administration has interfered innumerable in opportunities for America to be successful in energy but they have never interfered to help America or Americans. The most direct way to be able to revitalize energy as an industry in the US is to remove its greatest impediment—the President of the United States, and all progressive members of Congress. No, that is not a joke.

At this time, the worldwide estimates for recoverable oil in the US are in the billions of barrels and more energy is being discovered on private lands every day pushing the total towards the trillion mark. Thanks to Obama and the Interior Department, the public lands energy story is not so bright. There are now fewer leases to explore and extract oil and in fact, some existing leases have been reversed.

Add to this the Keystone Pipeline kill from the hand of the Obama team along with the fiasco caused by multiple moratoriums on drilling in the Gulf of Mexico, which, by the way were ruled illegal by the courts, and ignored by Obama. How much more proof do we need that the President is not executing an energy policy that is designed to help America?

What does government interference mean to the fossil fuel and nuclear energy industries?

- ✓ Fewer jobs

- ✓ Greater foreign fuel dependency
- ✓ Weaker economy.

Has Obama cost Americans prosperity? You bet he has!

While we try to revitalize energy as an industry to sustain and create more jobs—good jobs in the US, we must remember that government interference in fracking, as an example, may destroy the gas industry even before it helps America. Coal is already in the President's scope sights. We know he hates oil and nuclear. Unless a good wind comes by, this President will never have anything to offer for revitalization in the energy sector. Yet, making oil a winner for the US would do wonders for all the people and for the economy.

The irony is that if anything positive occurs in fossil fuels while Obama is President, it will be because somebody else is responsible. Here we are at election time, and President Obama, the chameleon, will sacrifice his ideology briefly if necessary.

If there is anything out there that would make him look better, such as the price of gas reaching an eight-year low, the President knows how to play chameleon with the best of them and he will make sure he gets credit for the very things he secretly abhors and quietly tries to eliminate.

Fracking is great for US economy and price of gas

Many Americans are concerned about the newness of fracking shale for natural gas. There is the often discussed potential for toxic petroleum hydrocarbons in the air near the wells, including benzene, ethylbenzene, toluene and xylene. Nobody wants these to poison our

land. I have read many reports suggesting fracking is safe and that the dangers are overstated. I am pleased with these reports and unlike many of the President's statements against fossil fuels, nobody is expected to win a Pinocchio award for the expert's opinions on fracking.

In fairness to those who know fracking is safe, the fact is that hydro-fracking (fracturing rock with a water based solution to release energy) is not a new technique at all. Those of us in the shale areas of Pennsylvania and other states think it is new but this is not the case. The process of fracking has been used as a major approach for extracting energy from wells for over 100 years. In fact, it has been used in more than a million wells.

Fracking the Marcellus and other shale deposits, however is a bit different from the fracking of the past. The difference is that the fracking process was used in the past after the main portion of the oil or natural gas was already collected. Fracking provides a means of revitalizing such a well. Once a well that had been very productive was near empty, the fracking was applied to help flush the remaining portion of the trapped energy to the surface for capture. Today, with the shale formations, fracking is used in the very beginning and throughout the process to gain access to the trapped energy in the shale rocks.

It is good news for all of us who wish to live long lives that fracking has been used for so long, and though not completely harmless, as burning coal in my living room for heat, when I was a child was not completely harmless, it is a process that will clearly not be as dangerous to human life as the naysayers would suggest. By the way, there must always be a balance. The EPA, however, is not where any Americans should look for a balanced solution. You will be glad to know that my second edition of *Kill the EPA* is available on Amazon, Kindle, and Bookhawkers.com.

I do worry that gas and oil are extracted safely for the industry workers, and for the American people. Yet, as much as I worry, I would never give the EPA the right to make the final determination on fracking or no-fracking, because, from my observations, the EPA cares mostly about bugs and plants and fungi and very little about the continuation of the human race.

Statistics suggest that individuals who live within a half-mile of a fracking site have been at risk for developing serious health complications compared to those who live further away. We need good energy and I am convinced that we can make the fracking environment even safer, and since that is what we all want, it will happen.

We do not need the EPA for that! I am not a proponent of excessive regulations. However, even petroleum experts believe that there must be robust enforcement provisions and national standards for the fracking industry to ensure that there are meaningful incentives for companies to follow the law. Nobody is interested in an unhealthy benzene ridden environment. Likewise, nobody is interested in an Obama agency making the rules. Thank you Donald Trump.

The fact is that the wells in the past ten years operate mostly without incident but the goal must be no incidents and all precautions to create zero incidents must be taken. The reflexive action of the EPA to cancel out fracking as a potential means to create virtually unlimited supplies of energy is not what is needed today. On the other hand a carte blanche to the oil and gas industry is also not in the public interest.

Obviously, nobody wants anything negative to happen. Our worst problem would be to have no energy to heat our homes and drive our vehicles. Yet, like other conservatives and even progressives, I have some concerns about this potential threat. So, rather than support the Obama Administration's EPA that would deem just one candle burning innocent beeswax, as a pollutant; instead we must continue to make sense out of all the data, and we must assure the safety of all those connected to the industry as well as those who drink the water and breathe the air.

For example, I would suggest that instead of giving hundreds of millions to Solyndra and other FOB's (Friends of Obama), we should begin to give grants to research universities that are not ideologically motivated, to help us figure out how to better grab all the toxins from

fracking sites before they even have a chance to hurt the water or the air. Benzene is a bad item that we must learn to control. So, we must focus on it and beat it! We sent a man to the moon; we should be able to safely mine for energy.

Kathleen Sgamma, Director of Government & Public Affairs, Western Energy Alliance thinks the states already provide the balance necessary to gain energy from fracking, and do it safely. She offers these thoughts as reported by the Energy National Journal:

“The idea that the federal government does a better job protecting the environment than the states is a false premise. A far removed federal bureaucracy unfamiliar with local conditions and needs is rarely the best entity to ensure environmental needs are balanced with economic growth and job creation. Historical context and a basic understanding of global economics shows the viability of such a balance, as wealthy societies are those best positioned to ensure environmental protection.

“The natural gas industry is already heavily regulated at every level of government. In addition, companies go above and beyond legal requirements to reduce emissions and protect air quality, and states already are effectively regulating air emissions. In fact, the recent oil and natural gas sector rules announced last week by the EPA largely follow what states and companies are already doing to reduce emissions and capture methane. However, now companies will have to spend a lot of time and money proving to EPA that they’re doing something they’ve already been doing.”

While proving they are performing well to the EPA, they also must watch out that the EPA does not pick a few random drillers and crucify them as “examples,” and as a raw display of EPA power. We learned in the recent past that such talk is not out of line for the EPA, and thankfully it cost Al Armendariz his job. This EPA official oversaw federal EPA enforcement in five states and he has a major anti-fossil fuel bias. I believe in countervailing powers but from my vantage point, the states are the best determinant of what is good for the states.

The EPA, if it survives in any form should be an optional advisory board to the states and nothing more. More good news this election is that Donald Trump has the EPA slotted for complete elimination.

The EPA is a bad agency that must be eliminated. It has shown that it is more than willing to take all the power from the people and businesses and that is simply not fair.

If there is to be an EPA in the future, and I do not think it is a necessity, I would recommend that it be less than 3% of its current size of 10,000 employees with no enforcement power whatsoever. I would have no problem with the shrunken EPA coming up with lines of thought, and presenting them to the states. It would be up to the states to adopt or reject them.

Drill Baby, Drill!

Is Obama the drilling king? Ask him! Recently the Obama Administration has been taking credit for a lot of things that it has not done or in which it has been marginally involved. Often it takes credit for things about which it is vehemently opposed if it will help the Emperor's legacy rating or Hillary's chance to win in November. One claim often repeated in Obama stump speeches, is that there is more drilling now, than in the Bush days. I keep bringing this up because the President keeps taking credit for things he has not done.

Obama does not have his finger on the pulse of energy in this country but he surely does have his finger on the switch that keeps America dependent on "foreign" oil. Obama has the energy switch turned off by default as he continually says "no" to any increased "domestic" new drilling that is not under current contract.

Additionally, he single handedly killed the prospect of jobs by shutting down the Canadian Keystone Pipeline deal. The Keystone pipeline is the biggest joke of his Administration. This is a major blemish on Obama's record and on his documented ability to tell the truth.

The good news is that the Energy Industry in America is actually prepared; as soon as we can get rid ourselves of President Obama and

the far left members of Congress, to create an industry that will give plenty of Americans plenty of high paying jobs. The R-R-R Revitalize Energy strategy can take hold as soon as we have a change in leadership. I hope the Trump Campaign heard that one.

Energy has risks

There is no question that energy is a potentially dangerous force no matter where it originates or where it is consumed. One of my favorite sayings is that “Nothing in life worth having is easy.” So, before we say that only the environment is important and no amount of energy that we can have should ever subvert the environment, please remember that your exhalant—CO₂, from your use of oxygen (air), has been declared a nasty greenhouse gas by the EPA, and worthy of regulation.

At the extreme, this means that if you breathe, you should consider leading a shorter life so Mother Nature is less impacted by your breath, even if it is not bad breath. Thank the EPA for that! Whatever credibility the EPA has, it is diminished by such asinine policy.

The EPA is also responsible for tripling the cost and lowering the effectiveness of asthma inhalers by 50% or more. Asthmatic children have died trying to suck medicine from their ineffective EPA approved inhalers while highly functional over the counter inhalers have been banned—just like the 100 watt light bulb and the 16 OZ beverage in NYC. The EPA simply is not concerned about human life. A tsetse fly saved, however; or a minnow; now you’re talking!

If all you have to heat your home with is coal, and its smoke creates some noxious gases in the air, should you choose to freeze to death to avoid coal use so you can spare Mother Nature any pain? Because fracking sometimes leaks small amounts of methane from the rocks, and the chemical cocktail used to crack the rocks may contain various forms of benzene, which are definitely cancerous, should such natural gas operations be cut off? The plastic in the plastic bottles we regularly use contain some bad chemicals also. Is it time to give up on bottled water?

The question for today is can we live without energy? Surely, any issues in the fracking process, including toxic gas and toxic liquid releases and all sources of pollutants should be tracked down and eliminated so we do not poison our world. We are all for that. But, we can't raise the price of energy so high that we die of disease or by freezing to death just to make the earth more pure overnight. All things in moderation and in time!

There is no question that energy from all sources and to all sources has risks and has had risks from time immemorial. Such an innocent act as rubbing two sticks together to create a camp fire or a fire in a fireplace has risks as does any fire. And, the smoke from the fire is always toxic. Yet our bodies somehow have a great ability to get rid of small amounts of toxins.

And, maybe those toasted marshmallows aren't so good for your health either. Considering that gaining the energy from most fuels requires some form of fire in order to produce the energy in usable form, danger and risk are always present in all energy situations. Thank God we are learning more and more about energy every day. Should we use no energy? Even our human exhale process produces things the EPA would ban? If the EPA could ban you and me, and everybody other than President Obama, would it do so?

There are inherent dangers with all fuels during exploration, extraction, transportation, and use. Are the risks worth the rewards? Do heat, light, and convenience appliances trump a perfectly clean environment? Last time I checked, we live longer than our parents and our parents' parents when everything in the environment was supposedly better. Has energy helped us achieve longevity or has it shortened our lives?

The fact is that there is no place on the energy train where it is completely safe. Tankers, for example, which carry oil and gas to our country from enemy outposts, may spill over the ocean or at port, and pipelines that carry oil and gas may spring leaks. Gas tanks in the millions of automobiles across the world carry a very volatile fuel and when used, each vehicle engine explodes small portions of this

injected fuel to cause the pistons in the cylinders to move and to create a rotation in the engines for the vehicle to be able to move. This is all complicated and dangerous stuff. Is it bad? Do you drive? Do you let your kids into your car?

Just the other day, a pickup truck in California at a McDonald's drive-through blew up with a blast of flames. The propane gas cylinder in the back of the truck, on the way to a family barbecue exploded creating a major issue. Should all energy be outlawed by the EPA because of this?

Some say horse drawn wagons were an issue before autos took over the roads because the animals might get startled and create an accident which might harm the riders or passers-by. Additionally, the horses or oxen or mules have a documented tendency to produce methane or another gas, perhaps even SO₂ that could make travelling in a buggy behind the animals a potentially unpleasant if not a flammable and hazardous experience. Why can we not be practical about our use of energy? Well, the EPA is not interested in anything practical when it thinks it can outlaw your very right to breathe.

What about wind energy?

No matter how electricity is produced, high voltage wires must be used to transport the energy to our homes and factories. Wind turns turbines in the air and converts kinetic energy into electricity. Wind power can result in birds being killed as well as the wind force being too strong for the turbines with a risk of producing too much electricity and a fire. A number of incidents of fire have been reported, and they say when these 30-story or taller wind-mill structures burn, local firefighters can do very little to battle the blazes. Should we outlaw the wind?

Should we outlaw water?

If you can find the right environment, nothing is as effective as hydroelectricity that is produced by moving water. It currently supplies between 15 and 20 percent of the world's electricity. By its

very movement, the water in streams is cleansed of diseases that would otherwise love to sit around in stagnant pools waiting for the opportunity to infect a passerby. Water is by far the most popular renewable energy resource. One might ask why we are not doing more in this regard. Yet, even this has risks as its end product is high voltage electricity, which has its own set of issues. How do we get it to your home?

Check out the Hoover Dam. Ever been there? Presently, Hoover Dam can produce over 2,000 megawatts of capacity and a yearly average generation of 4.5 billion kilowatt hours to serve the annual electrical needs of nearly 8 million people in Arizona, southern California, and southern Nevada.

Should *Old King Coal* lose its merry old soul?

What about Coal? Obama and Hillary Clinton have already declared that King Coal is not only dead, it is disgusting. Yet, this extremely combustible black rock that is mined from the ground, still supplies the most electricity of all sources in the world. Coal is the king for at least 26% of the world's energy, and it produces more than 50 percent of the world's electricity, and a ton (figuratively speaking) of that black rock is in North America. Ask Big John and Sixteen Ton Tennessee Ernie Ford!

Coal is dangerous and risky as are all energy sources. I can recall being a patient in St Luke's Miners Memorial Hospital in Coaldale PA six years ago getting a knee replacement as the 33 Chilean miners were saved thousands of miles away. It was riveting TV. It was also ironic that I was in a "Miners Hospital in *Coaldale*," as my roommate and I watched 24/7 as the miners were on display on all the networks. This was one of the few mine disasters that have had positive outcomes. Yet, should we ban coal as Obama plans to do?

When I grew up we had a kitchen coal stove and a Heatrola stove in the dining room of our side of the double block. The Heatrola

handled all but the kitchen and no it was not too warm upstairs without a furnace. We thanked God that we had enough coal to keep these two stoves going in the cold Pennsylvania winters of yore.

Figure 17-1 Heatrola Coal Stove – A Dining Room Mainstay



Coal is clearly dangerous in terms of mining and then, though we have burned it for many years, there are those environmentalists who are warm in their own surrounds, who would swear we are better off freezing to death than using coal. Yes, coal is a pollutant for miners and for those that burn it and for those who breathe in the chimney fumes. Plus there are ashes, which many like to put in their gardens. Yes, Adding moderate amounts increases crop yields and stabilizes

soils while reducing the need to throw huge quantities in landfills or holding ponds, says Yuncong Li, University of Florida professor of soil and water sciences.

Some statistics say that coal-fired power plants shorten nearly 24,000 lives a year in the United States, including 2,800 from lung cancer. No statistics show the death rate for no heat in the winter. Clearly, the coal stats as presented are terrible and we ought to figure out how to make this better. Shutting off the lights and the heat and bringing frozen bodies from homes after the winter to the undertaker in the spring is not the answer. Not having energy will not help us solve this problem and it would clearly cause more deaths than the number caused by using coal energy effectively. Everybody I know in Wilkes-Barre grew up with coal fired furnaces or Heatrola units, including me until I was twenty-three. My grandmother was 85 when she passed away. Not too bad.

Let the Sun produce our energy

Besides politicians enriching their incompetent friends (cronies) who know nothing about solar energy but who bought into the solar industry government-provided profit bonanza, no prevarication of fact is more dangerous than the notion that the sun will make us all energy free. How many millionaire-making Solyndra's can the US treasury support?

What a hoax unless we figure out how to line everybody's roof with solar panels and have some coal fired electricity plant backing it all up. And, maybe even that will not work! Who knows? Should we pay Obama supporters just in case it does? Why not give the bucks to the smartest people in research institutions that we have in America so they can figure out what the right way really is? If they cheat us, let's all be prepared to send them to jail.

Solar energy is not 100% safe. With solar energy, accidents also occur during the installation of panels and other risks are similar to handling

any other power equipment. Solar heating can also cause fire or steam burns. Solar panels are produced using processes that depend on the burning of fossil fuels. So this is the primary environmental impact though it is also an issue when the solar facility needs to dispose of discarded solar panels.

Nothing is missed by energy hating environmentalists as they claim there is also a big land grab in place as solar farms require a substantial amount of land and this may disturb plant and animal habitats. The question I keep asking is “Should we elect to freeze in the winter rather than disturb the eco system a scintilla?” Is a scintilla too much? Will any amount of human comfort be too much for the environmentalist? Please do not ask the EPA!

Can biology help solve the energy crisis?

Bio-fuels/masses are getting more and more play recently and they may be a nice solution to garbage disposal in the future. Theoretically they utilize all kinds of plant, animal, and even human waste to yield power, heat, steam, and fuel. Long term, in my opinion, this technology offers greater promise as a disposal methodology more than a panacea for energy. Because power is produced and must be transported, there are the usual risks but none particularly related to the bio-processes themselves.

There is also a type of bio-technology called biodiesel, which does carry more risk since it produces a fuel, which is highly combustible. This fuel must then be treated with the same kid gloves as any other combustible fuel. Ethanol of course is a bio fuel and it has the same inherent risks as gasoline.

Is natural gas really natural?

Natural gas is found in nature and is a major source of fuel and feedstock for fertilizers. Drilling and transporting natural gas has dangers in leaks and fires, regardless of whether it is in pipelines, tankers, train cars, gas container trucks, or shipping tankers. It is colorless and odorless and so an odor is added to it so we know if it is leaking. Gas explosions from leaks do occur. Another danger is

carbon monoxide poisoning. Heating oil furnaces and diesel vehicles have similar risks as natural gas in addition to not burning as cleanly. Oil trucks must deliver the oil to the home, and that presents another risk.

Can Yellowstone National Park power America?

Another source of fuel that has been abandoned by science just recently is geothermal. Who knows if it will make a comeback? The geo notion is an attempt to harvest the energy from the middle of the earth. There had been two major geothermal projects in the U.S. and Europe and both have been permanently shut down after officials said geothermal energy extraction may cause earthquakes. Case closed.

Can you be nuked without a nuke?

We are all aware of the tsunami caused nuclear meltdown in Japan; the Chernobyl USSR Disaster; the Three Mile Island problem in Pennsylvania and other near nuclear disasters. Like all fueled energy sources, nuclear is dangerous for sure but, just like fracking, it can be made safe as we get smarter and more careful in our implementations. Can any energy be really safe? Should the EPA ban energy or should we Americans choose to exploit all forms of energy sources, including nuclear, into a successful industry and keep it all safe. I vote for the latter.

All energy helps but also has inherent risks

The fact is that it is hard to not look at all of the many energy sources and wonder exactly what risks are inherent in their use. As noted above, nothing in life worth having is easy, and energy surely is one of those items. Nobody who wants to live can say we do not need energy. Yet there is no perfect energy source.

If you are looking for a risk-free life, it may be best to check into heaven early if possible rather than attempting to live on this risk-laden earth. In other words, we live with risks all the time, and so not drilling for oil because there are risks or not burning coal because there are risks is ridiculous. It is ridiculous because freezing to death and not having power to keep your food safe from disease in the refrigerator is the most ridiculous notion of all.

The R-R-R plan has identified thirteen specific notions that if properly handled would result in a better America. One of these is the topic of this chapter, “revitalize energy.” In no other time in our history has the US ever been poised better to capitalize on its natural resources to get out of the funk that we are in and move on to prosperity for all. Will there be risks? Yes, there will be risks; but there are risks even in going outside on a sunny day.

This is a good time to be looking for success. If the President were looking for energy success, he would have found it already. Unfortunately he is driven as an ideologue by environmental extremists, who want to deny all Americans the opportunity for a better life if not the realization of the full American Dream!

When we get a new President named Donald Trump, who is in tune with energy and America’s needs and we can keep the environmental extremists in check by firing the whole EPA, in less than ten years, the US can produce well over two million new high paying energy jobs and we can become net exporters of energy. We have to want it enough to fight for it.

America has wealth beyond dreams that can be realized in the next five to ten years if we can get the energy nay-sayers out of the way. Most see at least a million jobs but I see even more from a revitalized energy industry in this country. While we bask in warmth in the winter and coolness in the summer, a ton of jobs will come with a sincere and honest and real can-do energy re-focus. Meanwhile, we can work on the rest of the R-R-R plan for economic recovery and job creation at the proper pace.

Revitalizing energy in US will happen when govt gets its foot off the decelerator!

Congressional reports show that the combined recoverable natural gas, oil and coal endowment in America is huge. In fact, it is the largest on earth, bar-none. You can play “Name that energy country” and you will find the US of A on the top of the energy list. It is unfortunate that today’s President suggests the total we have is just 2% of the world’s reserves. That was once the case but the President knows he is wrong when he quotes those numbers. Maybe it helps his ideology agenda. We are actually the big guy both in energy and in armed forces strength. That is not too shabby if we can get leadership such as Mr. Trump, rather than the buffoons now in charge. We can make all the goodness happen with Donald Trump.

We would all be able to benefit from our untapped energy if our President would permit us to tap it judiciously. We have so much resource under the ground that we can meet our country's need for oil and gas for the rest of the century; and this century has just begun. In that total, I am not even including shale oil, which once we learn how to do harmless fracking, will take us out a hundred or more additional years.

So, why should we not use our own oil to replace all imported oil from the Persian Gulf and from Venezuela for at least the next fifty years? We will have a ton left if needed when by then cars won’t be called cars and they will probably be running on something other than gasoline—perhaps water.

There is already a jobs bonanza going on in the states that do not pay homage to Obama and instead, they use their own private energy resources for the greater good of their states. These states have grown jobs many fold just in the last decade. I am talking about North Dakota, Wyoming, Utah, Texas, and Alaska. A friend of mine, Joe Demmick from Houston, Texas, just today told me that Houston is

not in recession. Would that not be nice if we could all say that about our surrounds?

Texas doesn't take crap from anybody, and if the truth be known, they probably would be better off seceding if that were only possible. But America would lose from the secession because Texans know how to be Americans. How about a net of 40% of American jobs coming from Texas?

The name for a tough guy is a *roughneck* in Wyoming's Jonah Fields. Give that guy a high school diploma and he or she can command a \$100,000 per year job. Most would say that for such a salary, it is worth getting up and going to work!

Instead of \$100,000, would it be better to get \$15,000 from the government being a loyal Obama disciple while crunching up potato chips as a couch potato? Why not pick up a hundred grand a year job rather than play suck-up to the government?

The best statisticians suggest that because of private drilling, nine out of eleven of the fastest growing jobs in America are in the oil and gas sector. I see well over two million jobs if we can get Obama's foot off the brake sooner than later—like maybe November? Donald Trump is pro-US-energy!

What would it be like if America were permitted by the government to be the world leader in energy again? Revitalizing energy can go a long way into revitalizing the US economy and giving Americans great jobs. Why should we wait?

Chapter 19 Reduce Redistribution of Income & Wealth

Charity begins at home!

I have always deeply believed in the redistribution of wealth. The key element in my kind of redistribution is that it should be voluntary. If you've got it really good, then chances are you are willing to make life better for somebody else. Coercion is not needed. So, like many other conservatives, I heartily believe that if you too really believe in redistribution of wealth as a basic tenet of your life, then it is up to you to redistribute your wealth—not a third party and definitely not government. If, on a given day, you do not feel like you are doing so well, that too is OK.

There is no compelling reason why anybody in the United States must choose to help another human being. All Americans who are doing well financially therefore have the option of keeping their gain or giving it away. Any person may simply give what they wish to those who need it with no government intervention. To be a kind, charitable person, government is not necessary.

For those committed to help the downtrodden, and there are many such good people in this country, you may consider also trying to persuade others to follow your example. Of course in this age of free choice, you should not ever force anyone to redistribute their wealth against their will, in the same way that none of us should force our morality on others. Considering all of the choices that anyone might make if they truly wanted to redistribute their wealth to others, using the government as an intermediary would naturally be the last choice.

First of all government is less efficient than you knocking on your neighbor's door and giving them a new lawn mower.

In this, the second progressive age from my thinking (which is really the fourth for those who really count such things), we all have learned that progressive leaders believe that charity begins with the government, not at home. You may know that before becoming prominent, the last two Democratic Veeps, Al Gore and Joe Biden showed that they wanted no part of a redistribution scheme that included them by name. Both were misers and as Veeps, they were just second in charge.

Some would call them Vice Misers. Obviously, if we use the charitable contributions of these two blokes as an example of charitable tendencies for progressives, we would properly conclude that the Democrats as a Party are not into personal charity. They prefer to confiscate from the productive using the power of government, and give to whomever they please. Then they expect the receiver to vote for them. They are wise enough to protect their own wealth from confiscation as their charitable records indicate they rarely give up a dime voluntarily.

Because I have seen their records, I ask you all to notice that most progressive Democrats do not line up willingly to give. Al Gore first came under fire when his 1997 tax return showed only \$353 in donations to charity. No zeroes are missing from that figure. Maybe he never went to church? But, the weekly donations would have been lots more than the total listed for giving. Perhaps Gore had some sort of dispensation from giving from his pastor. Obviously, I have no additional information to offer.

According to the Bidens' 2006 tax return, the couple gave \$380 dollars to charity out of \$248,459 in adjusted gross income. Biden, a Catholic by Religion, as I am, who is often not an advocate for Catholic issues, more than likely avoided embarrassment by collection plate by not attending Mass on Sundays. But, again I only speculate. If he went to St. Pat's Church in my home town, the ushers would have stared a few bucks out of him just for being there. Maybe he did not claim it all? Maybe like in a lot of other things in siding with Obama, Joe knows better than the rest of us!

Having government forcibly distribute wealth is not morally right, but Al Gore and Joe Biden seem to like the notion in that it means they do not get asked to give more than “their fair share.” Government redistribution cannot be classified as willful charity. In fact it begins with the theft of personal property and ends with somebody receiving stolen goods. In our corrupt political system, it also enables politicians to buy votes with your wealth and then benefit by getting reelected.

We all should be prepared to help the helpless and that is why many, many charities exist. But, we should not promote a system that makes people helpless. When the system of redistribution is run by government, it is no surprise when it fails.

Businesses that are forced to redistribute the good of their enterprises because government demands it, will soon not want to do business in the United States. The R-R-R notion of Reduce Redistribution is a winner for businesses and for individuals. To implement this philosophy, we need a government that insists that people pull their own weight. It is also OK for the government to refer people in need to various charities. Charities should be funded by the good-will of all good people willing to share their fortunate lives.

Before government decided to grow into a national supermarket chain, in which all redistributive services are available, the people were already doing their best and none felt legally obligated to help the helpless. Instead, people helped the helpless because they could see that there were people down on their luck that needed help. It was not a lifetime guarantee. It was just help when needed for people who at certain times, needed help. It was not mandatory. Nothing charitable was forced upon anybody by government until the progressives took over.

There is no right in America for the helpless to obtain help from the government simply because they need help. That is fundamental. The Constitution does not permit the work of one to be confiscated for the good of another. If it were intended in this country that what is yours is only yours if the government does not need or want it, the founders would have put the proper language into the Constitution.

Charity is from the giver's perspective not the receiver's. Forced charity is theft. When we come back to those mores, there will be more charity than ever in our lifetimes, and the helpless will have the help they need. And for the able bodied among the formerly helpless, they will be encouraged to pursue a life in which they can achieve real success.

When I was with IBM and I helped automate my first accounting office with an IBM System/3 Computer System, one of the principals, Jimmy Slamon, who was also an accountant gave me two economic principles that I have not forgotten. He said the best hedge against inflation is to have a job. He also suggested that the best way to avoid needing financial help (being poor) was to have a job. The common denominator here is to have a job and the implication is to have a good job. That is what America is still all about.

Government today does not help companies create good jobs for Americans and so we do have even more work to do. Companies create jobs when they need more workers to satisfy demand. When government impedes the ability to create demand, companies are not motivated to hire anybody.

When we can convince government not to overburden small companies with regulations, and then not take all of their profits in taxes when despite the regulations, they are successful, more and more Americans will be offered jobs. Eventually they will again see that they too can achieve what we all once knew as the American Dream. Having a third party, such as the US government, instructing Peter to pay Mike from Peter's hard work may make Mike very happy but eventually Peter will stop working when Mike is the major beneficiary and not Peter's own family.

The welfare system's redistribution to safety net levels today in many ways is because job opportunities are diminished and wages are getting lower, not higher. We can directly blame the progressive government, excessive regulations, excessive taxes, and excessive spending for the job losses. Consequently, income inequality is at its greatest since the Gilded Age, and this is not good for America in anyway. Even without Obama stoking the class warfare fires, those with little are looking at those with much with great envy. This is not

good for America, but it seems exactly what our President intends. Donald Trump is poised to change this January 2017.

The government now calls for major redistribution through government when the bulk of the people do not have enough jobs for sustenance. And, so, along with the other principles of R-R-R, a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation, in order for the economy to recover and for jobs to be created, we must also avoid the tendency of being too good to our fellow man while using government as the redistributive agent.

If you are compelled to help the less fortunate than you; please do so without suggesting that Americans cannot make it on our own. Americans can do anything and we do not need a government telling us that we should relax and read some books, and be placed on welfare. That is the new Obama plan as you may already know. The more you take from Obama, the more he owns you. He replenishes his stash off the backs of hard working Americans, many of whom have yet to be born.

To regain a country that bustles, we must reduce taxes, reduce spending, reduce immigration, revitalize energy, reindustrialize America, reduce regulations, etc., and then the people will have good jobs and good lives again. And once we get there, let's please remember to reduce lying and reduce redistribution as that is the path to economic malaise.

These R's are from the R-R-R plan. These points and others are necessary so that the United States can reduce the call for any redistribution caused by poor economic times. Let's concentrate on making the economy stronger and creating those needed jobs. Our mission is to continue to help the helpless through personal charity, not via the government. The major tenet is to remember to not create helpless people.

When everybody is deemed helpless, these, en-masse create a country that can never recover. While we "reduce redistribution" by helping people gain employment in real jobs, we still must have a safety net

for the helpless. For the able-bodied of course, the safety-net should never be substituted as a way of life.

With income inequality heading to the levels of the gilded age—the days when Robber Barons ruled the world, there is a strong temptation for pure income redistribution. This will bring about the end of America. We must avoid this at all costs or we are doomed as a nation. We do need a business climate in the US in which more and more high paying jobs are created. Government must get out of the way. Once we achieve that, we must assure that these jobs are not then given to foreign workers, legal and / or illegal. We need all of the precepts of the R-R-R plan to put Americans back to work. This plan is for America and Americans first! Redistribution of income and assets should always remain a personal thing.

Donald Trump is ready to take on this challenge. He is the only hope for America at this point of our less than 300-year existence. Let's all support Donald Trump in November to get the most from the R-R-R-plan.

Chapter 20 Stop Government Lies!

Obama has perfected the lie as the most powerful political tool for assuring power!

In 2012, the White House was preparing to release new facts on the Bin Laden raid just in time for the November elections. It turns out the official account will change. Obama and Biden were not in the WH situation room as originally reported that evening as the Armed Services had charted both men for far more active hero-level roles.

The reason Obama took credit for the kill is because he is more than due the full credit. “Obama himself, our President, a top-rated Navy Seal from Teams Harvard and Occidental, and a lesser known expert in document obfuscation, communication camouflage, cloaking, and shrouding, secretly took place in the actual raid with full Navy regalia (gear)! While masked as a Navy Seal, the President skillfully took down terrorist mastermind, Osama Bin Laden himself using his personal Heckler & Koch HK416 assault rifle.”

Other leaks show: “VP Biden, an Archmere Academy and University of Delaware graduate, is credited with providing cover for the President. For the mission, Biden received three weeks of intensive military training. The VEEP also assisted with stealth chopper maneuvers and personally instructed the Navy Team in the mop up phase of the operation.” It is believed that former President George W. Bush was invited on the mission but was reportedly at his Crawford Ranch napping and watching old Jeb Bush for governor reruns, and thus he could not join in.

Now, America, is this not all we need to offer President Barack Hussein Obama a third and possibly even a fourth and hopefully a fifth term as President of the United States? Why should Franklin Delano Roosevelt, hold the record for being elected president four times? After all, FDR never took down a bin Laden. The Obama campaign sees the FDR record being eclipsed in the next eight or nine years by a real hero, Barack Hussein Obama? Doesn't that deserve a big "Mmm! mm! mm!" Believe any part of that, dear citizens of America, and I will tell you another, and I have a bridge in my sales kit.

However, it is still possible that a story similar to this will leak out just in time to save the November election for Hillary Clinton. Since government lies so frequently and the lies, euphemistically called *spin*, are being released more frequently than the truth, with such an important election coming up, we can expect the Administration's lie machine to be running full-bore 24/7. Government lies are effective because most people are good and they want to believe that the government tells the truth. Meanwhile, politicians have learned that they can be elected by making it seem the lies they tell are the truth.

When I wrote the original book, *R-R-R: A Unique Plan for Economic Recovery and Job Creation, Reduce Government Lying* was a basic tenet. Lying however has never been as predominant in the political scene as it is today. President Obama and the progressives are the reason for this. For the past eight years, the President has been and continues to be my nominee for the *Master Prevaricator Award*. His team of trained liars should have no problem taking second place.

When the President ran for office in 2008, he made a lot of promises that over the years, he has not kept. For example, he declared that he would unite, not divide. I do regret that he could not do this but this is not a big sin. What is a sin, however, is knowing that what you are saying is a lie, and then going ahead and saying it anyway. Obama's attacks through summer 2012 about Bain Capital and offshoring to China and elsewhere have been debunked by progressives and they are simply not true. Yet they have not stopped.

Only somebody living in Kenya or Indonesia for the last year could have missed the truth on these matters. I won't go there, thank you. The fact is that when somebody knows the truth and they lie anyway,

thinking it will help them in say, battleground states, they have sinned in my book. Knowingly lying is not in the same league as an unfulfilled promise. America deserves better than lies from its President.

No government would lie unless it fully expected the people to buy the lies hook line and sinker. They expect you and me to believe their lies—so be careful. There are more government lies coming soon at a press conference near you! Watch that you don't overreact to the warm bird matter that falls in your eye as you look up to find the truth.

People with power want to hold onto that power, and will go to considerable lengths to do so. Unfortunately for Americans, lying absolutely helps them game the system in their favor, but it hurts we the people. It is vitally important for Americans to understand that the government, now controlled by progressives, lies to us all the time. The Constitution does not authorize the government to lie. A government that lies is illegitimate. Lying is a tool of destruction, and we must shut such a government down. For us to do that, the people must retain power, and our power is in our vote.

Government lies force Americans to find the truth by other means. All government lies are tricky but we can figure them out if we pay attention and do our research. We can't depend on snopes.com or factcheck.org, or other progressive leaning fact checkers to tell us when the government is stretching the truth. We must do our own work. Do not let this particular government or any government dupe you into thinking it has your back on anything. Politicians are most apt to lie when they think they will not be held accountable.

The solution for now is to hold all politicians and government employees accountable. Stop trusting government until we can replace the liars with honest people. We can gain the truth with hard work. That means it serves no good to sit on the couch complaining. Americans must do personal research and take action to assure an honest government and to assure that politicians that lie about their past or their opponent's pasts are not rewarded by being elected. This

is especially true when the politicians know positively that the drivel they put forth are bold faced lies, and yet, since the lies may help them if they are believed, they choose not to call off the dogs.

When I graduated from College in the late 1960's, government jobs paid the least. It was well known that the dumbest people in the class were interviewing with the government, and surprise, surprise, they were hired by other dumb people. Only the military really cares that it is successful, and if things go wrong, the military can save us all from leadership oppression. The dummies who took the easy-to-get government jobs in the sixties and seventies are now the big shots in our government. Should we expect more from them? It helps to remember Hanlon's Razor: "Never attribute to malice that which can be adequately explained by stupidity."

From where I sit, it is no wonder they lie. Lying is the only way they know to get an edge on the people. Because they are really not that smart, we should be able to detect and deflect their distortions of the truth. Today, smart college graduates may very well gravitate to the government because a government job as a startup job now pays lots better than anything on earth. So, in time we will have to be careful as the smart ones bubble to the top—but only if the dummies are so dumb to hire people smarter than themselves. Don't count on any of them, even the newbie's, to be honest! Corruption is rampant and people caught up in it, make it a way of life.

One of the continual lies of government is the budget. Though everyone knows the Senate has not passed a budget in well over 1000 days and the Constitution demands it, the Democratic Senators insist there is a budget. Is it a secret budget or is it another lie to the people? It is another government con by the progressives. Here is another. The Administration really does plan to cut the budget and reduce the national debt? Hah! Give me a "stop laughing" pill! This con, like the others played by the government is not to be believed.

If the Administration were actually prepared to cut "the budget," they would simply do so. After all, it is their job. Instead they talk about some foreign object called a baseline budget, which is not the kind of budget on which we could run our households. It actually consists of an automatic increase in spending regardless of revenue. It's a pretty

good deal if you can afford it. Americans can no longer afford Congressional shenanigans.

The Administration feels the need to set a base point from which they “plan” to cut. The base point already has a built-in increase of an amount typically in the range of 5% of the prior budget. In other words, the plan, from which they are OK to cut, always, includes an increase of about five percent over the prior amount, but it can also be larger. That means that you take the last year’s budget and multiply it by 1.05 before you start cutting. Would you call that deceit or a plain lie? Yes, government lies. Do you believe the lies? If you do, America will not be lasting far past our lifetimes. We can no longer tolerate liars in government. Period!

This number (1.05%) then becomes known as the baseline budget. All of the prophets of government adhere to this number as if it is a religion. It is one of the biggest lies Congress has ever perpetrated and it continues forever. The government actually admits to cold-face lying to achieve its ends. Of course they don’t call it cold-face lying. They call it base line budgeting. No matter what they call it, it is cold-face lying.

Let’s look at baseline budgeting in a regular-guy way. In other words, if spending is \$3500 trillion, say as reported in 2010, then a breakeven baseline for 2011 would be \$3500 trillion times 1.05 = \$3675 and in 2012, the baseline would be \$3858 trillion and so on and so on. Isn’t it convenient for Congress to be able to slip in funding increases for their pet projects that do not count as increases, and of which most Americans are unaware?

When government proposes to cut or actually decides to cut the budget, they cut from this fictitious number. A drastic budget cut would be one that reduces this year’s budget amount to last year’s amount but they can’t even do that. Obama’s Administration is the worst, however, as this President and the democratically controlled Senate has decided to not use any budget at all; they just spend what they want. Yet, when confronted with no budget passage, they lie again and claim there is an implicit budget.

Is it not written down? Is that what implicit means? All in all, the budget and all the supposed battles are big lies perpetrated every year against the people. The deficit reductions and the gamesmanship on the national debt are likewise lies intended to deceive the people and permit our representatives to live on in Washington in perpetuity. Those days are gone. Buy your representative new travel bags so he or she will leave town expeditiously. For those of you in Loma Linda, that means ASAP!

Members of our esteemed Congress are the perpetrators of these fiscal lies and the people are the ones being told the lie. Ask your representative about it. With a lying government, what chance do we have of ever getting to the truth and getting this economic mess straightened out?

Bill Wavering, writing for intellectualconservative.com has the baseline budgeting deception down pretty good. Here is his example of how absurd this is:

“For example; if the baseline built into the Department of Health and Human Services is 10% then the budget for that department is automatically slated for a 10% increase in its budget next fiscal year. The most incredible revelation of this concept is if there is a budget battle (and there always is) and conservatives succeed in gaining a 4% cut in this baseline “budget,” then democrats stampede to the microphones, rend their clothing and lament the draconian 4% cut suffered by HHS! No real cut has occurred mind you. In fact the departmental budget of HHS has actually increased by 6%, yet it is publicized at a 4% budget cut”

On his economic modeling website known as Shadow Government Statistics, <http://www.shadowstats.com>, economist Walter J. Williams, who goes by John, provides analysis behind and beyond our government’s shadowy economic reporting. Williams provides in one word what we would and should call the “truth.”

Williams asks a lot of questions on his website. One of them is: “Have you ever wondered why the CPI [inflation rate], GDP, and employment numbers run counter to your personal and business

experiences? The problem lies in biased and often-manipulated government reporting.” In other words, the problem is because of systemic, institutionalized government lying. Our government lies and it feels lying is necessary because we citizens, according to the government and Jack Nicholson, cannot handle the truth.

Washington politicians have long pressured federal economists to tweak the methods by which they assess key metrics of the economy. What’s a little tweak (spelled L-I-E) among friends? Incumbents benefit from better news and so the government statisticians are not rewarded to project the truth. To keep their jobs, they are squeezed to inflate or deflate the numbers, depending on which direction helps the incumbents the most.

Without these “tweaks” the voters would surely rise up in anger. The bottom line is that many government employees, who we trust implicitly, lie to keep their jobs and/or to gain substantially better salary bumps. We would be better served without them. Government employees have become political hacks and it is time to release many of them and balance the budget. Why should we keep liars on the payroll?

I had a visitor four years ago who told me that there would be a major prevarication that would aid Obama’s reelection bid at the time. It might not have anything to do with bin Laden but it is expected to be timed to make Obama really difficult to defeat. It was supposed to be like Reggie Jackson’s yearly October Surprise but it would actually be a fabrication of the truth by the Obama Regime to convince the people that unemployment was under 8% at the time.

This is my friend’s opinion and undoubtedly such a tactic was designed to help Team Obama. The official government bureaus headed by people who wanted to be around in the second Obama Administration were supposedly poised to project statistics that were not the real truth. Don’t worry, as soon as the error was detected, shortly after Obama was reelected, they would report truthfully. Too late! The only unknown was whether the people would fall for the pre-election hogwash? Those who love Obama always will fall for

Obama lies and they will still fight to the death to protect their emperor's honor.

Some thought that the government might actually say that the unemployment rate is just 5%. Who knows? If you still were out of work then, you would know the truth but many may were intended to be swiped away by the great and magical improvement in the economy simply because it was an intentional lie reported by the government.

Williams' many analyses prove that the economy has always performed substantially more poorly than the federal reporting would indicate. The honorable representatives, who commission the numbers to be fabricated, are supposed to be our advocates, but they continue to see us as did Jack Nicholson when ripping Tom Cruise a new one. As I noted above, they think we can't handle the truth. If we knew the truth, of course, we would fire the bums for sure. And they surely should be fired!

Lies at the grocery store

When you go to the store, you see that prices are higher. When you go to your workplace, you see fewer people working. When you look around, you see that the economy actually stinks and economic results are worse than ever. But, then you hear an upbeat government report that all is well and Obama is taking credit for something good every day. Yet, nothing is good. How is that? The truth is a foreign object to government. When things are really bad, President Obama is always found on national TV speaking about how good the bad news really is. Donald Trump is the anti-Obama as he is a truthful man.

Alan Greenspan takes issue with truth-tellers such as Williams. While we are suffering in the great recession, prominent economists who fear Williams' review of their work do their best to discredit him. They are backing their own lies. Who is telling the truth? Who do you think? Does the economy look like it is in good shape to you?

Let's look at some lies you find when you go to the store. One day, the government substituted the price of hamburger in the CPI market basket for the price of steak. One day they threw in a cheap pair of

sneakers instead of a nice pair of dress shoes. With more actions such as these on a regular basis, the basket got cheaper and cheaper and thus the government was able to declare that there was no inflation. This proves that the government lies when it says prices are not going up. No matter what government says, when you go to buy something, everything you see costs a lot more. Prices are going up. The government does not care about reality as it benefits from its own lies.

Government manufactures an acceptable inflation rate with no actual input. They create the inflation rate from mostly thin air. Thin air is a substance which proves that there is no cost of living adjustment needed for Social Security recipients. Because of inflation and because there are elections forthcoming, no bad news (called the truth by normal Americans) can be put forth.

In the later years of a term as we all have seen, government raises the amount of Social Security that seniors receive to help all incumbents. The plan is that the seniors will thank the government for paying half of their Medicare increase, even though overall, they lose purchasing power. In the early years of the term, politicians announce the increases that seniors must pay to receive Medicare.

If they did not lie, the laws would dictate that seniors receive a SS increase in all years. When has inflation headed downward in any of our lifetimes? So, they lie to save money that they had previously squandered on their own pet projects and in supporting the illegal foreign national community (potential future voters). If they told US the truth, it would help, but they think it would cost them their election. So, let's let the lack of truth do the same.

These lies about senior entitlements hurt the people but they save the government lots of money. Lies cannot be tolerated in a free society. If you lie to Congress, and your name is not Hillary Clinton, you go to jail but if Congress lies to you, they get reelected. Where is the fairness?

Today, everybody's economic life is much worse than the government tells us. We know this intrinsically. We know that government lies in

order to trick us into submission. The bigger the government, the more lies they tell and the less freedom we have.

By the way, yes, there are death panels in Obamacare and if the truth be known about Obamacare and its raid of \$716 Billion from Medicare, seniors now get just a ten year term health insurance policy with Medicare. Medicare now ends for seniors at 76 but nobody in government is calling it that way. Ask your Democratic representative to send you a CD with somebody reading the entire 2700 page Obamacare bill for you. You may be surprised that Obamacare lessens your ability to collect Medicare until you die. It's just another government lie. How many lies can there be in 2700 pages?

Seniors expect that Medicare is for life. That was before Obamacare ruined Medicare. The old whole life version of Medicare is now gone. Right now you might get a ten year term policy from 65 to 75. Maybe!

Rationing and Cass Sunstein will place seniors last on the care list. Am I lying? I sure don't think so! Experts in the field do not think I am lying. The new lie is that Medicare will last forever. Medicare may last for others under 76, but it won't last for you once you turn 76.

The only solution may be to get a job at 76 with post-Medicare real benefits. You won't last long past 76 as your benefits will be effectively cut off at 76. If you are looking for intensive cancer treatment, knee or hip replacements, dialysis or anything the government thinks is costly, don't plan to get it after 75? Aspirins will be available over the counter. They won't be covered but they the government will tell you they will cure everything once you hit 76. But, the government lies!

Having heard this rumor several times and admittedly preferring to write ten 270-page books rather than reading 2700 pages of Obamacare, I tend to believe detailed analyses of Obamacare without having to gobble up all 2700 pages. MOAA thinks this is a bad rumor and they state: "The Affordable Care Act of 2009, H.R. 3590, does not limit the care that seniors are eligible for related to cancer at any age. I will not go into the full email or the rest of the allegations

because it has been debunked several times and we have other articles about Obamacare on the Battle of the Bilge Blog"

If I am wrong, please accept my apologies but I no longer trust the lying government and I do not want to get cancer at 76 to prove that I was correct.

I do know that Death Panels are real. When you complain about healthcare, your death panel advisor will more than likely ask if you think you should last forever. Cass Sunstein, Obama's chief health strategy advisor has created a plan in which 30-year olds with more time left on earth have priority for medical procedures. Young illegal foreign nationals will have higher rationing priority than old farts.

The 30-year old thing may seem like a good idea until the once 30-year olds turn 76 and need treatment. It's like the movie, "Logan's Run" but instead of 30, it's 75. Sunstein does not seem to have any compassion for anybody who gets sick at an older age. Obamacare, heralded by many progressive seniors has made Medicare a bust.

Obamacare supporters typically have no idea what is in the 2700 pages. That includes the members of the House and Senate who voted for it. They just see it as a very humane notion and they all can recite about two pages worth of benefits. What are the other 2698 pages about?

When there are no slots for MRIs, hospital beds, life-saving drugs, and there are no doctors to see you, Medicare will be forced to deny your treatment options and this by definition will hurt seniors' overall access to care. Experts such as former CBO Director Douglas Holtz-Eakin and industry expert Mike Howard have explained in clear terms in [Real Clear Politics](#) how Obamacare's [Independent Payment Advisory Board \(IPAB\)](#) – a.k.a. the death panel) is a form of government gone wild and the worst thing to happen to Medicare ever.

They contend it will necessitate "de facto rationing." Obama tricked seniors into thinking Obamacare was just about 30,000,000 more people getting access to healthcare and it would save us all a lot of

money. Now the estimate is that it will cost us over \$2 trillion in new taxes. By the way; have you checked the number of people on Obamacare lately? Where are the 30,000,000 people who never had health insurance?

In reality, Obamacare is all about healthcare redistribution. Those with good healthcare pre-Obamacare will no longer have good healthcare insurance. It is being redistributed by the government. Medicare, without the \$716 billion Obama stole for Obamacare and with theoretically 30,000,000 more patients, will soon be denying care for many health situations.

The older you get, the more likely the Rationing Board will not include you for your new pacemaker. But, they say the “Death Panel” will remain a free option.

Did Obama forget to tell seniors that Obamacare hurts them big time by forcing health care providers to limit services for Medicare recipients?

Perhaps it was just an oversight. The facts are in. The older you get, the less access you will get. With Obamacare, the book of life has gotten shorter for all seniors. Obamacare is surely one of Obama’s biggest lies. It shouldn’t affect Medicare yet it does.

When you do hit 76, the government hopes that death will quietly set in, and the government also hopes that none of US old folk will complain about dying five or ten or twenty years earlier as we give it up for the ‘Bammer.

We owe people like John Williams a debt of gratitude for providing truthful information to us. But, it is up to us to express our collective will, now that we have the facts! For seniors, there is no way out of an earlier than expected death than to get rid of Obamacare and to restore Medicare funding stolen for Obamacare. Let’s end this lie in November, 2016. Donald Trump has promised when elected to solve this problem in spades.

On his site, <http://www.shadowstats.com>, Williams provides a series of primers free of charge. These give some truth that will perhaps make you as sick as it makes me. Lies hurt and lies hurt no one worse than somebody depending on receiving the truth. Like me, you will

wonder why we do not fire the lot of them. Here is the title from a Williams essay on the CPI (inflation rate): *“Payments to Social Security Recipients Should be Double Current Levels”*

In reality, since the government has already stolen all the money from Social Security, there is nothing left to pay the public double the rate. The point here is that we have left the same bums in office that lie and cause these bad things to happen. The Social Security cash is gone. It was replaced by valueless Treasury Notes years ago.

These are IOUs that the government will pay back to seniors for its borrowing the real cash. Don't hold your breath. Yes, the money is gone and it will not be coming back, yet government spreads the lie that the fund still exists. If IOUs have any value, then the fund exists. But, unfortunately government IOUs to Social Security are non-collectible. Try to cash one in!

To keep the fast tempo of this chapter screaming to the end, let's take a quick look at some of the promises not kept (lies) about Obamacare, the President's signature healthcare law. The Supreme Court ruled about four years ago that Obamacare was Constitutional. Justice John Roberts decided that it was a tax despite Obama and company lying that it was not.

Since the costs borne by those who are now forced to buy insurance have been construed to be a tax, this ruling adds 20 other progressive Obamacare taxes to form the largest tax increase in American history. All Americans will be paying these taxes but don't expect any incumbent to tell you that. Nobody in the Obama Administration admits to any of this because lies are better than the truth when the people believe them. Here are just a few more lies directly from Obamacare:

1. “We'll work with your employer to lower your premiums by \$2,500 per family per year!” This continual promise was made dozens of times across the country. Yet, immediately after the law was passed, and to this day, premiums continue to rise and are expected do so well into the future.

2. “If you like your doctor or healthcare plan, you can keep it.” It’s too bad Obama did not talk to the doctors or the employers about this as it is completely false. Millions of Americans are now looking for insurance. Under Obamacare companies found it far cheaper to pay a small fine and drop health coverage for employees rather than to continue their past practices of providing real health care.
3. Obamacare “would bring down the deficit by as much as \$1 trillion over the next two decades.” The President overdid it on this one and it was seen as a lie from day one. Nobody with any budgeting perspective believed this when Obama spoke it. Now, six years after the bill became law, nobody can deny this claim is false. The law has cost us and as a tax, there are 18 additional taxes.
4. “Thirty-two million new people will have healthcare.” All this really means is that more people will have a Medicaid card in their pocket. But, states may say no to this according to the Supreme Court. Wherever it is law, ER’s will still be overwhelmed, and doctors will not be able to handle the increase to their patient loads. So, this is the lie that gives us rationed care.
5. Medicare will not cover major illnesses or major care after age 75. Seniors looking for knee and hip replacements or cancer therapy or dialysis will have to check their savings accounts for such treatments. The conservatively governed states in the Supreme Court Decision now have the legal means to say no to Obama. The liberally governed states have the same opportunity but they will more than likely stiff their constituents, rather than do what their constituents expect.
6. “The law will protect Medicare.” Despite this famous lie, the Congressional Budget Office takes issue with the facts. CBO: Medicare cuts could “reduce access to care or diminish the quality of care.” (CBO Director Doug Elmendorf, Letter To Sen. Harry Reid, P. 1, 17, 11/18/09). How can taking \$716 billion from Medicare to give to those who never paid in to the system, make Medicare a more sound health care plan?

You and I have good friends who are so progressive that they cannot accept that any lying whatsoever is going on. They see Trump picking on Hillary and no matter what Team Trump has to say, the prevaricating Hillary team has an answer, and even if it is a lie, it satisfies our good friends and relatives who think Obama and Hillary are the best. Perhaps he is the greatest President ever. Perhaps Hillary will be better. It should not take much effort. Obama always tells a good story. What do you think? I think Trump is our only hope for the future.

What I see happening is that these folks, who actually want to be good Americans and they want America to be successful, cannot believe that Obama's fundamental change meant they would soon be on the government dole, as their jobs and their healthcare would be gone.

The best explanation I can give is that many Obama and Hillary lovers want to believe the lies they hear so much, they choose to do so, regardless of the truth.

Was Ben Franklin thinking of today's lying politicians when he offered these important words of advice? "Believe none of what you hear and half of what you see."

Those of us that know what is happening must be strong, and we must be unrelenting in projecting our strength. When facing a lying government and Obama, the Prevaricator in Chief, as the adversaries to all Americans who seek freedom and liberty, we must all pay attention and act accordingly. The couch potato is the sure loser. Let's all steer clear of the couch to help us assure victory.

Note to Couch Potatoes who do not pay attention.

CNN and MSNBC are lying to you. If you think they are telling the truth, your best bet to help all your American friends is to stay home on Election Day 2016.

Does Obama Know When He Is Lying?

It is too bad President Obama was not from the Pinocchio family for then we could literally measure his propensity to lie.

Americans cannot really know how well the war is going or how well the economy is really doing if the people you think tell you the truth are lying through their teeth. It really does not matter if they are lying on their own or they are being told by their supervisors that they must report lies. Why should we pay any of these people to report lies to us? Despite the lack of trust in government that hearing lies engenders, big government and big government supporters seem to have an inherent inability to tell the truth. That means, when they speak, there are a lot of lies followed by more lies.

Democrats have always claimed they are the party of the workers. This is no longer true. Democrats forgot the American worker when all the special causes and minorities got in their sights. They know that the parents of staunch Democrats told their offspring that Republicans are bad and Democrats are good and many of these fine people have never done a fact check on their parents in the new millennium. If you hate America, vote Democrat. Your father and mother, if they lived to today would have told you that and they expected that you would be smart enough to figure it out yourself today. Think about that.

The Democratic Party hates white middle class workers even those in unions. Many white Americans laboring under a misconception that the Democratic Party is going to help them, have yet to get the truth in a message. Though Debbie Wasserman Schultz was fired recently for telling the truth to Democrats. The Democrats have found another nice liar to head the Party. Good luck Donna. From where I sit, it should be pretty easy for you to convince the same Luddite while Democrats as Schultz that your party really cares. What's a good lie among...?

Progressives such as Donna Brazile seem to think lying is their best tool by which they can dupe Americans, even white non-minority Americans since most good people have a penchant to believe what

we hear from governmental entities. It is tough for regular people to believe that government lies intentionally. Yet it does all the time!

Whether it is for official government business or to make points on the campaign trail, a lie is a lie and all lies are dangerous. Sometimes we get half-truths from government. These are merely forms of deceit intended to confuse. The liar thinks that the rounding-up will always be in their favor. When Americans call their bluff, and try to place checks and balances on the lies, our “honest” elected officials bring progressive spinners out of the woodwork to tell us how the world will cease to function if we choose to ignore their lies as being truths.

President Obama lies as a matter of course. It just comes natural to him. He will never stop lying as long as the complicit press gives him air time and some legitimacy even when they know his spiel is not the truth. Obama knows he is lying. The press knows he is lying. I know he is lying. You know he is lying. Those who need the government know he is lying. Yet, he lies anyway.

Do lies help anybody?

Unfortunately, those who benefit from the lies have no motivation to object, and those who otherwise would like Obama, try to wish all the lies away. Because our government leaders explain away its incompetent actions with lies, they are very dangerous for America. And of course the corrupt press is simply a division of the Democratic Party which must lie to maintain its existence.

The Obama team pretends it is aghast that Donald Trump is a capitalist as they are trying to brand capitalism as a bad word. Meanwhile, Obama is helping to destroy capitalism in America with too much government intervention. Those members of the Obama faithful, who have fallen on hard times recently, thank his highness profusely and are accepting a few thousand dollars in government aid each year. They somehow cannot accept the truth that Obama is the creature that created their hard times.

While many choose to accept the Obama largesse, there are still middle class blue collar capitalists, who take jobs as roughnecks in the new oil lands, and are gaining nice payoffs. Many are bringing in over \$100,000 a year, every year. They do something an Obama lie says is no longer necessary. They work. The roughnecks work their shifts and they do not have to bow before Obama. On top of that, they make at least \$85,000 a year more than the Obama dependent class.

Since the President has no winning argument on the economy, he has chosen to use his favorite weapon, the lie, as a means to defeat Donald Trump on behalf of Hillary for the presidency. Obama, the man who lived next store to Chicago convicted criminal Tony Rezko, and whose buddies include convicted criminal Rod Blagojevich, Weatherman Bill Ayers, and a number of other real felons had the gall to accuse Mr. Trump of being loose with the truth. That is the pot calling the kettle black.

Obama intends to divert the conversation from his intentionally unsuccessful tenure in office. He has single handedly stopped the economy from improving and now he thinks that by calling Donald Trump names, Americans will forget who the bad guy really is. Why Hillary Clinton thinks it is good that a congenital liar has endorsed her, may be just another reason why good people reject her and say yes to Donald Trump.

The facts show that Obama's solar energy deals used more offshore manufacturing than anything Trump ever would think of doing. Despite this, the complicit, deadly corrupt US press does not hold Obama accountable for any lies because he is a Democrat and they are owned by the Democratic Party.

Obama and his team know the truth but the truth will hurt them and so the truth does not matter. The press also knows the truth but mum is the word or they would be disbarred from the Democratic Party. It is lies that will help the Democratic team win the November election as long as there are suckers out there to believe their intentional lies. So, the Democratic team persists in its lies at Hillary's behest. They will make up any story necessary to dupe Americans into seeing it

their way. But, most Americans do not like lies and as they wake up and see what Hillary Clinton is doing, she loses their vote.

Comparisons with Hitler have become unpopular because of Godwin's Rule of Nazi Analogies. Godwin suggests that because a comparison or reference may sometimes be appropriate, he argues that overuse of Nazi and Hitler comparisons should be avoided, because it robs the valid comparisons of their impact.

I can see why Obama and Hillary supporters (one and the same) do not like comparisons with Hitler. If my administration was as Hitler's in its docile years, I too would try to shut down all such comparisons if I could. Like Hitler, however, Obama and Hillary seem to be followers of Marxist / redistributive principles and the both see lying as a winning strategy for governing and for campaigning.

In his book, *Mein Kampf*, the Fuhrer enjoyed talking about the big lie. It is a lie so "colossal" that no one would believe that someone "could have the impudence to distort the truth so infamously." Obama and Hillary and all the Democrats, like Hitler have a dishonest complicit press for the lies they spread.

Obama lies. Hillary lies. And the press not only permits it but at times swears to the prevarications. The press chooses to ignore the facts. Team Obama and Team Hillary know people will read headlines about Trump University and most people won't notice the exonerating facts that come out later. Obama and Hillary both ignore the truth hoping enough people are hoodwinked by their rampant lies and the backup of the corrupt press including CNN and MSNBC. The Obama / Hillary team does not care about the truth. But, we the people of America must care about the truth.

Thomas Jefferson teaches us all the dangers of lies in his 1813 letter to John Melish: "By oft repeating an untruth, men come to believe it themselves." No matter how many times Obama or Hillary lie about Trump, it cannot make it the truth. Americans must be careful what we believe when dishonest men or women speak.

In my book, R-R-R: “A unique plan for economic recovery and job creation,” reduce government lying is one of the critical R’s that are advanced and explained. Actually, the R-R-R plan does not tolerate any government lying at all so we not only must reduce lying; we need to stop it cold.

Is President Obama the Con Man in Chief?

I heard the President called this while I was in OC MD a few weeks ago on vacation. I was in a parked car listening to the radio, and my wife was in an outlet store. A NJ talk show host, whose name I cannot recall, called the President a con-man. I must admit that it is the perfect descriptor, especially in the context in which it was used. My guess is that this label passes the “truth test.”

You may recall Obama’s one-time appeal to the middle class that he had begun painting himself as the Middle Class President. He had weeks and months as the Gay President, the African American President, the Hispanic / Latino President, the Illegal Foreign National President, the Women’s President, the Members of the Catholic Church President, the Poor President, and of course the President of the Island of Forgotten Toys, a.k.a., the Misfit President.

He is everything for certain somebody’s, for sure, but with such a divisive strategy, he is not the President for all Americans on any given day. However, if it were necessary for him to say so, he would, and he would smile while lying. Yes, it would be a lie as is the notion of Obama being President of all of the preceding listed groups.

Is he a con man or is he the President of us all? Well, in his latest action as the Middle Class President, he felt he had to redefine the term “middle class.” in order to get the press to buy in. Let’s look at what the middle class in America was before this particular week in history. By the way, Hillary, the best con-lady ever to run for the presidency supported Obama 100% and thinks his policies are the best. At least, she says so!

We know that in many ways, the US has been modeled after England. In 1911, statistician T.H.C. Stevenson wrote in the UK that the middle class fell between the upper class and the working class.

This is a similar definition as the middle class in the US and it includes professionals, managers, and senior civil servants. In the US, the influence of unions has created another middle class tree limb that is not based on human capital but capital itself, wealth, and the ability to command a nice income.

Since less and less people nowadays fit the definition of the middle class that includes real wealth, and a good salary, Obama's redefinition is an attempt to convince those that have lost capital, wealth, and their high paying jobs that they are still in the middle class and Obama is still their guy.

Yes, this is a lie from a con-man. His rhetoric was intended to convince the new poor that it is OK to be poor and, more importantly, as a poor person, you can still be a middle class Obama supporter. You can be middle class even if you are broke from the lackluster Obama economy.

Despite Obama announcing his new rules for being in the middle class, it is not the truth. Yet, the people in the audience applauded like as if it were OK, and as if it were the truth. Maybe they were not a real audience. Maybe the audience itself in the contrived Obama-world was a lie. Poor people are poor people, even if they once were middle income wage earners, no matter what claptrap Obama throws at them to get them to believe in him. Poor people are no more in the middle class than they are rich.

Obama said that all you need are middle class values to be middle class. Not true again. At a minimum, the notion of middle class has a major socio-economic component. The NJ Talk show host labeled Obama a con man since his economic policies had caused more and more Americans to slip from middle class family income to the poor class, and then he tried to convince them it was not his policies since they were still middle class.

Let me say this again. Perhaps you saw it on TV over the recent years. Obama tried to convince these recently downtrodden people that their status had not really changed just because they were now

poor. I think the “Bush Did It” argument would have played better. Deneen Borelli, a Fox news contributor suggested Obama might get even more traction if he blamed things on George Washington. Why not make it a big lie?

Obama said the new poor are still middle class because they still possess middle class values. They’re broke and poor but they are still middle class. How does that compute? In my brain, it is a non-sequitur. Obama, according to the NJ talk show host and anybody listening to that form of logic, is a con man. He says anything to get elected. Con men are incessant liars. If the label fits, wear it! Since he was able to get elected twice with a con-man message, Hillary admires her finest teacher.

In 2009, 2010, and again in 2011, Obama promoted the Bush era tax cuts and said that raising taxes on anybody would be “the last thing you want to do” because it would “take more demand out of the economy.” Now, with the economy in the tank, his 2012 tax hike suggestion meant that he changed his mind and he was ready to take away the ability for small businesses to survive and hire workers. Obama lies whenever it is inconvenient to tell the truth.

Everybody knows lying is wrong. At whatreallyhappened.com, they took the time to list a number of things that are wrong when a government lies to its citizens. “What does it mean to live under a government that lies to you?”

1. Is the war just, moral, and necessary?
2. Are taxes legal and fair?
3. Is the public money being spent wholly on the public?
4. Are you really free?
5. Is life in this nation really better than anywhere else?
6. When you live under a government that lies, you cannot know anything for certain about your lives. All you can know is what you are told.

Obama is not the only one who lies. He lies so often, however, that his picture may be inserted in the next edition of the Merriam Webster Dictionary under the word, “lie.” Here are a few more examples of government lying so you can gain a more complete

perspective. I have already proven that over the years; whenever it is convenient, the government issues official lies.

If you are looking for a good lie that you may already know about, answer these questions: “Do you believe the killing of the US Ambassador to Libya was caused by spontaneous riots against a movie trailer?” “Do you believe that the Social Security Trust Fund has anything in it other than IOU’s?” “Has any government official ever affirmed your suspicion?” “Do you trust that the government will tell the truth?” “Where is all that money?”

By the way, History proves that Lyndon Johnson stole all the SS money to finance the Vietnam War. There was so much money in the SS treasury and no-place else, intended to take care of seniors forever, Johnson, a Democrat, could not help taking it to serve his legacy, which trumped the needs of all seniors. It took a lot of years for it all to catch up to the new Obama government that, according to many conservatives, really does not care if America survives at all. All other Presidents before Obama cared about America so temporary solutions were possible. Obama, however seems like he is OK with America failing completely. Why should America be so great?

Sometimes blaming Bush is the truth!

In 2001, in the Bush Administration, the government created the Office of Strategic Influence. Its purpose was to place false news items with foreign news organizations. False news items put out by the US government could be called official lies. Ironically, the creator of this news bureau, Donald Rumsfeld, vehemently denied that it ever existed. What do you think? Was this a lie about a department that was created to lie?

When Hillary Clinton reads this book, you can bet she will credit Bush with a great notion. The Office of Strategic Influence will be brought back if she is elected and false news will be promulgated just like today but this time, it will be seen for sure by the government as

the truth. Hillary's lying quotient should be reduced as the government begins to take the wrap for her lies.

The US is out of oil, gas, and coal?

If this were 2316 and not 2016, that might be true. Today, however, it is a lie. Lying Barack Obama and PA Senator Lying Bob Casey Jr. report that the US has just 2% of the world's oil reserves. We are a no-energy nation depending on the kindness of our enemies to keep us afloat. Do you believe that? Casey sent me a letter about it. The truth is that we are # 1 in just about all fossil fuels but it is convenient to distort the truth when it helps the ideology. How big a lie is minimizing our reserves to just 2% when we lead the world?

For Obama, sometimes an accidental truth creates the need for a lie. Some might see this as an ironic twist of fate. During the campaign of 2008 when gas prices were comfortably back below \$2.00 per gallon, the candidate Obama promised that energy prices would “skyrocket” if he were elected. The press made little to-do about this and so the Democratic candidate won nonetheless.

Now, let's move up to 2012. Gas prices have skyrocketed. Though later in the year the increases slowed and then after the Mideast riots, shot through the roof again. When Obama saw it was going to hurt his reelection, the President began furiously backpedaling away from the promise he had made in 2008. He knows that skyrocketing gas prices jeopardized his re-election hopes. Would you say that backpedaling is a form of lying? Today in 2016, gas prices are low again, and because he and the environmentalists spent eight years trying to blow the price to over \$10.00 per gallon, there is not a peep out of Obama. In 2012, this was the news:

*From seekingalpha.com: “US consumes 19 billion barrels per year – this is not in dispute. A good estimate for all the oil in place in the continental US is from about 3 trillion to 5 trillion barrels of oil. That does not include the 3 trillion barrels of oil shale.” See [this shale play website](#) for a partial list of the **known** oil shale basins in the US.*

<http://alfin2300.blogspot.com/2012/01/estimated-3-5-trillion-barrels-of-oil.html>

I know this amount of oil reserves seems very high, but it is more accurate than Obama's 2% lie. It was only a few short years ago that all the experts believed that we were going to need to import huge amounts of liquefied natural gas to meet our demand for natural gas, and now we have a glut of natural gas in the marketplace because of all the shale natural gas.

Gas importers were preparing import docks to receive all the foreign gas that we would need. Now, they are rebuilding these same docks as export capable. Gas prices are coming down so much that the producers are contemplating slowing down production. If production is stopped short of making gas cheap, it might be even worse than a lie.

How much oil is there in the world? Why would environmentalists, who respect the needs of Americans, not admit that the best solution is to drill, baby, and drill? Answer: their ideology forces them to lie. Again, ideology trumps what is good for Americans. It helps to know that the USGS (the official government spokespersons) estimate that only 1.4 trillion bbl. is available for the US.

They work for Obama. This official estimate is way off. I don't want to call it a lie but it probably is. It sure served the Obama agenda well to suggest that we are "running out," and can't get anymore. Who do you believe?

Oil reserves are being discovered more quickly than oil is being consumed. A Kiplinger article from 2008, which is 8 yrs. old showed "untapped US reserves estimated at about 2.3 trillion barrels, nearly three times more than the reserves held by all of the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC) and sufficient to meet 300 years of demand-at today's levels for auto, aircraft, heating and industrial fuel, without importing a single barrel of oil."

Maybe VP Biden in 2012 did not have to beg the Saudi Princes to increase production! Maybe, like an untapped keg of fine beer, we should buy a few more taps and bring in some of that fine black liquid from the US to help America and Americans. But, in the meantime, lying about all the beer in the huge kegs underground helps the Administration and the current President's prospects for reelection. Hillary is a full member of the Obama Lying team.

Now, if I know about the real numbers and now you know the real numbers, Obama and Hillary must know that also. So, when the POTUS says we only have 2% of the world's reserves, this is a big, big, intentional lie! But, nonetheless, it is official. We are rolling through so many lies so quickly; it is fair to wonder if government has ever told the full truth. And we once thought that only the Communists engaged in propaganda.

Just about four years ago, Obama finally found the right words to describe the Solyndra debacle in which he gave a \$500 million dollar loan to his rich and politically generous cronies to kick start their success in the solar panel business. Wouldn't any regular American like to have won that Lottery? I bet any of us would have done better than they did with the proceeds. Unfortunately, they could not run a business, and we taxpayers are now out the \$500 million in loans. When he gave his rationale for Solyndra's failure it seemed like I was listening to an old speech. He blamed Bush. Is this a lie?

In Obama's words: "Obviously, we wish Solyndra hadn't gone bankrupt. But understand: This was not our program per se." This is code for "Bush did it!" He then blasted the Chinese internal support for solar as another disingenuous reason: "Chinese were subsidizing their solar industry and flooding the market in ways that Solyndra couldn't compete." It reminds me of the favorite after dinner smelly gas excuse when I was a kid: "It wasn't me; I had pork and beans for dinner...that's one from soup!"

There are many more Obama lies. Just listen to the news every night and you can get your fill. Obama is a con man, and he eats pork and beans for dinner every night. Blame Obama for it is his fault. It is not the soup. Hillary would agree to be at all those dinners regardless of the pork and beans being served.

Here is one more lie from about 1908. You may know that as a pretext for passing the 16th amendment, which created the Constitutional authorization for the Personal Income Tax, the mantra was: “Only the rich will pay income taxes.” Hah! Again, this deal was for the good of the Democratic Party. Blame the IRS and the income tax on Democrats.

If the government were Pinocchio, its schnozzola would now be in deep outer space. Doesn't this sound like Obama? The old America suggested that everybody should gain the American Dream. In Obama's America, if your dreams lead to success, you will be working for the government and the lazy lout down the street will be receiving the proceeds of your dream from the government. The Wilson Income tax permits bad politicians to create bad laws to make it un-American to be an American with a dream. That was the Democrat's intention. Who wants to sign up to be a Democrat?

Obama is not THE master liar!

Lying is dangerous to the people and it is a way for government to gain more power, which is also dangerous to the people. History, however, has just one master liar who has yet to be outdone even by Obama. His work was monstrous to say the least. His short title was Minister of Propaganda, but his full title was Reich Ministry of Public Enlightenment and Propaganda for Adolph Hitler's, National Socialist party – NAZI for short. Joseph Goebbels was dangerous and all lies are dangerous. Try these Goebbels' political axioms and see if you think some are being practiced today in America by the current Administration:

“If you tell a lie big enough and keep repeating it, people will eventually come to believe it. The lie can be maintained only for such time as the State can shield the people from the political, economic and/or military consequences of the lie. It thus becomes vitally important for the State to use all of its powers to repress dissent, for

the truth is the mortal enemy of the lie, and thus by extension, the truth is the greatest enemy of the State.”

“The most brilliant propagandist technique will yield no success unless one fundamental principle is borne in mind constantly – it must confine itself to a few points and repeat them over and over.”

“Think of the press as a great keyboard on which the government can play.”

“Whoever can conquer the street will one day conquer the state, for every form of power politics and any dictatorship-run state has its roots in the street.”

For the R-R-R plan or any economic recovery and job creation plan to work, the US benchmark must use the truth. As citizens, we must keep firing the members of our government who lie, until we find a government, which we can trust, and one that is fully representative of the people.

Hillary is also an expert liar

Hillary Clinton has vowed to continue Barack Hussein Obama's lies. Even if your father told you to vote Democrat because Republicans do not care about workers, remember what Obama did to the workers in America, union and otherwise. Check your paystubs. Remember that Hillary will up the ante and make it worse so she can get her piece of the action with no regrets. What do you think?

Anderson Cooper recently asked Donald Trump the following question about potential Obama lies: “Do you accept that President Obama was born in the United States?”

Donald Trump fired back... and reminded the world that Hillary Clinton spoke about the birther issue long before Trump. Hillary's hope to be the President in 2008 spurred this on. She said: “I really don't know. I don't know why he wouldn't release his records; but, honestly, I don't want to get into it.”

And, Trump added: “Do you know that Hillary Clinton was a birther? She wanted those records and fought like hell. People forgot. Did you know John McCain was a birther? He wanted those records...

“They couldn’t get the records. Hillary failed. John McCain failed.” It is kind of funny that nobody from College knows Obama. There are no ex-girlfriends coming forward. Why? It is a curious matter. Maybe when Obama is no longer president we can get to learn about him. Maybe not!

Then Trump shut down his discussion with Cooper.

Donald Trump knows how to deal with hostile media interviews. After all, this question was asked by Cooper in an attempt to discredit Trump and take the focus from Obama’s failures and lies! Trump added”

“I’m off that subject. I’m about jobs. I’m about the military. I’m about doing the right thing for this country. I want to make our country great again.”

There are plenty of things many have taken issue with about Donald Trump. But, most of them are contrivances by a corrupt liberal media that has forgotten how to recognize goodness in humans and of course the truth is a completely foreign notion to networks such as CNN and MSNBC.

Trump surely knows how to speak boldly and stand up for the America we love. Don’t you, like me, wish we had someone in the White House like that? We can! His name is Donald Trump and he is running for President of the United States. And, he not only knows how to tell the truth. He tells the truth all the time and he taught his kids to tell the truth. I sure hope all Americans come together and decide that the truth matters. Donald Trump matters for America. It really is an existential issue.

So, the solution to what ails America is on the horizon and his name is Donald Trump. He and his whole family impress me. Trump knows how to run businesses and he does not have to lie. He does not lie. Period. Period. Period. He would make a great president.

Don't give up, and may the truth be with us all!

Chapter 21 Big Government Doesn't Work!

Any Questions?

We must reduce the size of government. Big government is anathema to freedom and liberty. It works only for members of the bureaucracy, its adjuncts, and its dependents. It does not work for the people and so it must be cut down to size.

When some bright light in the government (if there are any bulbs still lit) chooses to institute the modern form of mercantilism espoused in the R-R-R: A unique plan for economic recovery and job creation, the US will be well on its road to recovery. A modified R-R-R style of Mercantilism and a substantially reduced government footprint are essential ingredients for success in today's upside down world.

Government should be no bigger than the treasury receipts can afford and the treasury receipts should be no more than Americans can afford. And then, we should cut even more. The US must embark on a path that permits US to pay for all necessary public services while we reduce our deficit and debt. A switch to R-R-R neo-Mercantilism from pure capitalism would mean that we would also raise tariffs, reduce offshoring, restructure or eliminate a number of our income taxes, reduce spending, reduce regulations, reduce lying, and reduce legal and illegal immigration.

While we are doing all this of course we will also be revitalizing our energy industries while reindustrializing America. How does that sound? We do not need a huge overstuffed pig of a government

bureaucracy to accomplish any of that. This is a real plan to save our way of life.

Back in 2012, I offered the full R-R-R plan, lock stock and barrel to any Presidential candidate that would embrace it but I had no takers. I offered it to the Senate candidates in the PA primary on my web site and while I met with the candidates, other than Senator Casey of course, at meetings across the state. I found no takers. I suggest that this is a part of *not invented-here syndrome*.

However, PA Republican Senate Candidate Tom Smith wrote his personal address on the back of his card as he chatted with me in Lebanon, PA when I described the plan. The R-R-R plan would have helped Tom Smith attract voters by appealing to their sense of logic. It will do the same for Donald Trump.

It has the same attractive ring as Cain's 9-9-9 so nobody will forget it, but it is far more comprehensive and it is guaranteed to work. Like the old song says: it goes with reduced government like a horse and carriage, I tell you brother...you cannot have one without the other.... something like that. One of the best parts of the plan still is that as a successful America expands over time, the government will contract.

No benefits are headed to America if Obama style big government is permitted to thrive under Hillary Clinton. Only government workers and the beneficiaries of redistribution will be happy. Big Government is the cause of just about every problem the country faces today. It is the problem; not the solution.

Bill Clinton was heralded by the right and the left when he said: "...to reinvent our government so that it serves better and costs less, and to keep America the leading force for peace and freedom throughout the world... We will meet these challenges, not through big government. The era of big government is over." Bill Clinton, a bona fide progressive knows that big government is a killer! What happened to that era? In an obvious marital conflict, Hillary Clinton decided she was in love with big government.

She loves big government even more now because she thinks she will have this huge government complex all under her thumb if she

prevails in November. She is ready to be the big boss. God please help us so that this tragedy on America does not happen to such a fine nation.

George Bush, a progressive at heart, had his own minor role in expanding government from the Clinton years but the Bush expansion was nothing compared with President Obama's days as the country's "big spender." The Hillary big spending plan for 2017 looks like it will eclipse even Obama's time in office.

After Bill Clinton said it was over, President Barack Obama brought big government back in a big way. Obama's policies are now killing every facet of American life. Yet, he loves it and so does Washington, D.C.

Obama is committed to not disappoint any bureaucrat or lobbyist in D.C. He will make government even bigger as it serves him well. The more people he can convince to become dependent on the government, the more chance he has of enjoying a third, a fourth, and perhaps an unprecedented fifth term.

Just because today's laws prohibit the President him from running for five terms, it helps to remember that the he has his own way of breaking Federal Law while the Congress stands limp and helpless in his wake.

He had Eric Holder, his most loyal friend and AG to assure he could be lawless, and when Holder could not stomach the job anymore, Obama hired Loretta Lynch, a Holder clone, as his next AG surrogate. So, we now have Loretta Elizabeth Lynch, the 83rd and current Attorney General of the United States making sure Obama is honest. Hah! Sorry, I could not help the laugh!

Holder seemed willing to help Obama go for the unprecedented (since Roosevelt) third term. Lynch performs Obama's bidding in the same way as Holder. The law does not matter. Judging from all of what Obama has wanted in the past; Obama might have gotten that third term etc. if Hillary was not looking for her shot in the slot so she

could use that fine silverware in the White House again. A return engagement of five or more terms is still not out of the question for Obama unless Democrats can be stopped.

If anybody is laughing at the thought of more Obama terms, think about the unlawful "pardon" Obama has given to immigrants; how he unlawfully shut down our own border patrol; and border and how he snubbed the judge's court order about drilling in the gulf. Obama is not beyond breaking the law for his own needs and wants. Nor is Hillary.

It is still a mystery as to why Bill Clinton continued to serve this President when the two appeared for so long to have so little in common. As we already noted, Bill Clinton proudly declared that the days of big government were over but BHO must have been out of town that day.

It is time for US all to take a tip from the first black president himself, a.k.a., Bubba, and shut down Big Government. Let's save the keys to the White House for somebody who loves America and Americans. Donald Trump can build a new White House if it were needed. But, from what I see, he would never steal the silverware.

Is stealing worse than lying?

Hillary might say that she did not approve of the Clinton theft of white house silverware and furniture. But, the two Clinton rascals obviously thought they could get away with it. They did not! They did complain vehemently about being broke, however. Now, they are worth about \$250 million. Could their being broke have been the rationale for beefing up the accoutrements in their new digs by taking stuff they once used from the White House?

After they were criticized for taking \$190,000 worth of china, flatware, rugs, televisions, sofas and other "gifts" with them when they left the White House, the Clintons finally announced that they would pay for \$86,000 worth of gifts, or nearly half the amount. They also made a decision to send back another \$28,000.

This gift return brings to \$114,000 the value of items the Clintons have either decided to pay for or return. After living there for eight whole years with small salaries, they figured the American people would not have had a problem with them taking used stuff from their White House Years. Too bad the law often seems a bit ungrateful to the Clintons for their fine public service.

In 2016, it is US v. them for real. Whereas the Obama approval rating in the latest Gallup poll is below 50% in most states in which regular people live, he is doing very well in the one place in the world where government lives, Washington D.C.

Can you believe that in Washington D.C., Obama still has an 83% approval rating? Obama is popular with just about *everyone* in the Capitol. Obama's government has gotten so large that the number of bureaucrats that his administration has brought in to pad the bloated federal government has added lots of Obama lovers to the federal worker mix.

The 83% that love Obama, no matter what, are people that work for the government either directly or indirectly. They take our tax dollars every day without saying Thank You, and they are not interested in the Obama gravy train ever being stopped. Donald Trump of course is ready to stop it all on a dime.

They know that conservatives like you and I want them to go home and get real jobs to save US payroll cash and a ton of regulations. It is no wonder they are against US and for Obama. They work for the government and for government-related businesses. They represent the permanent bureaucracy centered in Washington DC.

Understandably, in an "US v. them" scenario, they represent big government and we represent ourselves. Their approval of the President remains very high because they are in effect on the take. They take from US. Let US all remember that today's Congress has not represented the people in many years.

Big Government wants what it wants and it is so big it most often gets what it wants when it wants it. That is the biggest reason why the size

of government must be reduced. The approach of today is government of the government, for the government and by the government. It can be much better if, as the founders hoped, we the people regain control.

Tyranny in government must be stopped

The less that the bulk of the people know about the history of America, the more likely we are to lose our country at some point to a government so large and so strong that it can gobble up all of our liberty, all of our freedoms, and all of our rights! Will there be a time in the future that things are so bad that the people will have forgotten how our government, guided by the Constitution, is supposed to work?

All governments can become tyrannical and in fact, when they think we are not watching they do whatever they want. Their abuse of immense power is the very definition of tyranny. Big governments are the worst as they quickly get out of touch with the people. In our American Republic, the design is that the citizens control government. The larger the government, the more impossible this becomes.

People running a big government often forget their role in shepherding the institutions for the good of the people. Instead they permit the government to flex its muscles and steal liberty. Was it your family or mine that asked for the ban on 100 watt light bulbs? No; it was the government all on its own. Do you know why?

Government is so big that it does not have to explain why—especially to peon citizens. Yet, all of US peons know that 100 watt incandescent light bulbs have been banned and for several years now, we have had to replace them with CFL bulbs that are actually very dangerous. BTW, the new bulbs are made in China!

Who has gained from this? The big government that we endure has shown the people that it has the power. Only by voting against big government can the people regain the power over government intended by our Constitution.

That is why proponents of big government, such as this Obama Administration do not like the Constitution. Meanwhile of course, we are forced by our government to buy our light bulbs from China. Next it will be one ply toilet tissue with one sheet miser dispensers designed by Cheryl Crowe to prevent the second sheet from being dispensed for fifteen minutes after the first. Don't laugh too loud. Former Mayor Bloomberg or Mayor de Blasio may suggest a half hour for NY City.

Government also believes we need to be protected from ourselves and that we are not smart enough even to take care of our own children. The San Francisco Board of Supervisors fought recently to ban toys served with the McDonald's Happy Meal.

Who gave government such power? Nobody! They simply took it. Big government does not have to explain its actions. The San Francisco Board could have used its time working on its crime problem or solving its street people problem but, instead it chose to take on Mickey D. Most of us would not have expected Goofy to line up against Mickey D! Oh, my mistake, that is Mickey Mouse; isn't it? Yes it is; but it still is goofy!

Never at a loss to give all of America something to smile and snicker about, there is more from California. Back in January, 2011, California liberals were in control of their big government when they realized they could not stop anybody from buying a gun.

The Second Amendment so far at least is also in force in California. So, the liberal progressives did the next best thing. They decided that buying more than 50 rounds of ammunition should be illegal. The right to bear arms prevails today unrestricted but the right to arm the weapons with bullets still is in jeopardy for Californians.

Big government doesn't work. Not just for these silly intrusions in our lives but because government is actually focused on relieving the people of liberty and freedom as well as hurting the economy and our ability to live lives free from oppression and tyranny. Big government must be stopped. Donald Trump is the right man for the job—without a doubt!

Big government crowds out the private sector. Every dollar spent by government distorts the allocation of resources to unproductive purposes. Would you rather that you spend your money or that the government spends it for you? Big government requires a destructive tax system. It creates big taxes and steals freedom. The income tax is the progressive's key to every citizen's wallet, whether they need it or not. When they know where your wallet is, it makes the progressives feel much better.

We intrinsically know that excessive government creates deficits and excessive debt. We are living through it. The economy has never been this bad, though the F. D. Roosevelt years (another great progressive) were probably worse during the depression.

Big government cannot sustain itself. So, when it chooses to overspend, its spending is financed by ever rising interest payments and debt for future generations. Or the Fed prints a few zillion extra dollars and the unseen inflation rate steals our futures as it goes through the roof.

If our government were held to the same rules as our households, it would be declaring bankruptcy as its next official act. And many smart economists believe that is coming soon. Perhaps the only answer missing about the US bankruptcy is "Will the bankruptcy proceedings be held in a Chinese courtroom?"

With just a wink and a nod, our Congress spends at levels that violate the Constitution. Its spending is inconsistent with the enumerated powers. States, meaning the people, have the power in our country but the Feds, meaning the Obama controlled bloated government bureaucracy, are trying to exclusively grab that power from US.

When have you ever seen so many lawsuits with the federal government suing the States? The only reason this government can do this is that they have duped the Democrats, except you and me of course and a few other conservatives that their Party in its present form (progressives) trumps the people.

Most Democrats, I submit, do not acknowledge that the real Democratic Party is dead and its remains have morphed into today's

de-facto Progressive Party. For some, the good news is that by being a Democrat, they have become entitled to a charter membership for life as a progressive, as long as they mind their P's and Q's. For me, I would rather be a Republican, but I am not inclined to go there either. I'd like there to be an American Party that I would join in a heartbeat. It would be so new there would be no elite establishment.

Progressives love big government whereas conservatives and Libertarians disdain big government. With its enumerated powers, the Constitution grants the Federal Government so much power and reserves the rest for the people through the states and local governments. Some suggest that with Obama's attacks on the Constitution and the separation of powers, and the Congress's inept response, our basic principles as a country have been undermined. Donald Trump won't let Americans be pushed around by politicians.

Government is too big already and its growth threatens our very being as a free country. Some pundits have quipped recently that our Tenth Amendment may be a bit out of fashion these days. Donald Trump represents America's founders. He is for America first as would be the founders!

Yet, the tenth Amendment is a cornerstone of our freedom from a tyrannical central government. We cannot afford to give up any of our rights by whim or by design to an all-powerful government. The Tenth Amendment reserves the rights of government to the states and not the central body. It states quite clearly that: "The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people."

Redstate.com about four years ago did a nice piece on the enumerated powers and the blow the Supreme Court dealt the country with its Obamacare decision: "In light of the High Court's evaluation of President Obama's signature health care law, it is worth mentioning that the Tenth Amendment should have an important place in Twenty-First Century America."

"The federal government has to have limits. This isn't simply a question of the separation of powers between the branches of the federal government. This is a question as to how much power we the people will have through the local governments with whom we interact with most. How much should they control versus Washington D.C.?... The Tenth Amendment is the message from the Founders to us that Washington D.C. cannot do whatever they want to do."

The founders understood that local knowledge at the state, county or city level should control the laws. They never intended to have a huge federal government.

There is a saying that we all have surely heard that money is the root of all evil. I would like to add a postulate that big government spending is the root of the biggest evil. It is structured to buy votes and not to buy public goods or help the people.

It is not that all government functions are bad. But, a huge federal government is bad. It is by definition, corrupt, and it is too big to fight and win without lots of regular people getting shackled or pushed aside. We can do lots better. It is time to cut government down to size. Each time we vote, we have that opportunity. Our vote is our hope.

Why would anybody be a Democrat?

Many ask me why I am still a Democrat as I am a far more ardent conservative than many Republicans. If I choose to no longer be a Democrat in ideology or in name, then who within my Party, lousy as it may be, will be able to tell other Party members how off-base the Democrats are on just about everything? I do it all the time and I admit that they often choose not to listen. If I were not here, however, perhaps they would hear nothing at all.

I have stayed a Democrat all my life, hoping, hopelessly that the Democrats would actually think that Americans may have value again and secondly, that the American people could use a real Party to help them all with representation. Unfortunately, I do not see the party of "D" changing anytime soon to something that embraces anything but hyphen-Americans.

Many Democrats, who are real Americans, have gone Independent, Libertarian, or Republican. I am convinced that my father would have switched by now as there is nothing left of his Democratic Party. It is no longer the party of the American people. The “Party” has chosen with full knowledge to let us all go while they rope in the fringe people “du jour” to round out the Party numbers. If you are not on the fringe, and you actually like the America in which you grew up, look for another Party. Me too!

I use a technique which involves mentally X-ing-out every Democrat running for any office, though I still continue my Party affiliation. Despite my not switching, I do love the Democrats, who have switched to Republican or anything else because there is nothing today for a real American citizen in the Democratic Party.

Democrats are responsible for big government. It is not even a debatable point. Nobody minds a good hearted person personally helping a helpless person but, unfortunately, the big Government Democrat Party has decided that it is OK to make otherwise regular Americans into helpless pawns of the state. Without those who have been convinced by the Democrats that they would have no lives without the state, the Democratic Party would have no life. Sounds like another good reason for a just “say no” policy!

Let's hold on a bit before we throw in the towel for as there is one unique man in the Republican Party, Donald Trump, my candidate for President, who has a mission from God to become one of the finest American Presidents ever. All we have to do to get this great man to solve our country's problems is for all of us good American citizens, Democrat, Independent, Libertarian, and Republican to give him our vote.

Phil Gramm says a lot about big government. His perspective is as solid as the Founders and it can help all of us get a perspective on the evils of big government. Here are several Phil Gramm sayings:

1. The larger the government, the more the middle class pays for said governance, while the smaller the government, the more the top percenters pay.
2. For every action there is an equal and opposite reaction. Tax one too much, and production will diminish.
3. The more equal a government tries to make its citizenry, the lower the mean wealth of the citizenry.
4. The more a government taxes to serve its own spending and growth, the more the lower-income folks will pay to sustain and feed such governmental growth, with the side effect of a poorer citizenry.
5. The more a government attempts to institute equality via legislation and regulation, the more personal liberty is lost.

Throughout American History, great men and women have come forth as patriots to help keep us all understanding how great the “American Experiment” actually is. Many of them have been quoted for posterity to help us all understand our country even better:

“Since the general civilization of mankind, I believe there are more instances of the abridgment of the freedom of the people by gradual and silent encroachments of those in power than by violent and sudden usurpations.” *James Madison*

“Once we roared like lions for liberty; now we bleat like sheep for security! The solution for America’s problem is not in terms of big government, but it is in big men over whom nobody stands in control but God.” *Norman Vincent Peale*

“You can’t be for big government, big taxes, and big bureaucracy and still be for the little guy.” *Ronald Wilson Reagan*

“I had a copy of the Soviet Constitution and I read it with great interest. And I saw all kinds of terms in there that sound just exactly like our own: “freedom of assembly” and “freedom of speech” and so forth. Of course, they don’t allow them to have those things, but

they're in there in the constitution. But I began to wonder about the other constitutions – everyone has one – and our own, and why so much emphasis on ours. And then I found out, and the answer was very simple – that's why you don't notice it at first. But it is so great that it tells the entire difference. All those other constitutions are documents that say, "We, the government, allow the people the following rights," and our Constitution says "We, the People, allow the government the following privileges and rights." *Ronald Wilson Reagan*

"We give our permission to government to do the things that it does. And that's the whole story of the difference – why we're unique in the world and why no matter what our troubles may be, we're going to overcome." *Ronald Wilson Reagan*

Our government does perform some important functions, such as the courts system, national defense, and the maintenance of a transportation infrastructure. We even once had a space program before Obama dismantled it. As many of us know, our President singlehandedly decimated NASA and nobody really understands why. He made it into a good will agency for outreach to the Muslim community.

The head of NASA has said Barack Obama told him to make "reaching out to the Muslim world" one of the space agency's top priorities. Meanwhile the Russians get a huge payoff each time the failed US space program is forced to fly. Perhaps they too must adhere to the Obama Muslim constraint, But, who is counting in America. The Russians are counting on lots of bucks from Obama's new Russian oriented space program. We pay big time for each ride.

With the big government NASA experiment, we all learned that big government can give and it can take away just as easily if not more easily. Ask the jobless NASA engineers in Florida and Texas.

A big government has little ability to regulate virtually everything on a mass scale without itself being massive. Trying to tame big government is tougher than trying to tie a hair ribbon on a bolt of

lightning (W.C. Fields). Government largesse breeds unavoidable corruption that can only be solved with a smaller footprint. So, if you like your freedom and you are Democrat or Republican, always vote for smaller government. Right now, that means do not vote for progressives, whether they are card carrying Democrats or they are hiding under the covers as RINOS or neo-cons.

The TEA (Taxed Enough Already) Party is much quieter than four years ago. It continues to be a revolt of the people who work or once worked very hard—against big government. The corrupt media in the US would like you to believe that your mom and dad, who sip the good TEA willingly, are simply out of touch with the modern world. This new world is a world in which college kids have huge debt, no jobs, and no future so who wants that? The big question is: “Can Obama and his progressive bootlickers outlast the TEA Party?” He does have major sustaining and major recuperative powers, so please never count him out.

Obama’s continual standing as our President depends on him winning against everybody? He is especially good at winning by making people forget what game they are even playing. He never forgets. He is very good at everything except for his main job of leading a free country. He is the human incarnation of the Energizer Bunny, and he needs no national energy plan to be the Energizer Obama.

When Sarah Palin roasted Obama in 2008 at the Republican convention, within a week or two, she was toast. She and many of us thought her speech had surely killed Obama in his tracks. The corrupt press noticed that Palin had Obama and Biden on the ropes. She nailed them as mere instrument of an out-of-touch Democratic Party. But, Democratic leaders permitted no long-term harm to come to Obama and Biden. Through the corrupt press, they savagely took down Sarah Palin. Lies are powerful tools when used by Democrats to destroy their enemies.

Energizer Obama quickly got himself some new batteries and he came back to life, and he would not be beat. He could not be beat. Nobody before him has ever wanted the presidency so bad. We the knowing, must never forget Obama's great sustaining and recuperative powers. He had been planning to be President since he

was in diapers, and from what we have been getting from him, he saved a lot of those diapers for ammunition to use against We the People in whatever way he could.

Obama is relentless and he wears down good people and even better opponents. The conservative members of Congress were elected to stop big government, yet the G.O.P. establishment that controlled the House did not have the guts to stop the big government funding.

For my money, the Republicans have an obligation to be lots more active to take away Obama's PR edge. Democrats are the opponents. Democrats are destroying our country. Ronald Reagan described his own purpose as President the best: "We were sent here to drain the swamp, not to get along with the alligators." The swamp is loaded today for sure. Elite members of the Republican establishment have chosen to get along with the alligators rather than drain the swamp. Citizens are upset at the establishment. The Republican Party is so wimpy that a virtual unknown in politics, Donald J. Trump, took them all on and obliterated each and every candidate to win the presidential nomination. For the good of our country, it is up to us to elect him.

Big government has so much money with which it wants to solve all problems, while also using treasury cash to maintain its huge power base. The latter is far more important than the former. Obama even figured out how to use the government to help his reelection in 2012. Yes, he campaigned on the taxpayer dime. Who paid for the fuel in AF1? Big Government enables socialism and redistribution schemes to keep its dependents pleased.

Despite all of the examples in history that show that socialism as a government philosophy has failed everywhere that it has ever been tried, for decades, even a bit before Wilson, it has been slowly and steadily creeping into American society. Obama is an advocate of socialism, which he likes to call redistribution. The Democrats today boldly call it progressivism since the people no longer remember the black eye the progressives received in the early 20th Century. Be wary!

We all need enough personal funds to get along and when Dean Martin and Jerry Lewis made fun of it, it struck a chord. Obama thinks he's got us dancing to his number once and for all by patronizing our desire to have a little something in our wallets rather than nothing: Dean Martin and Jerry Lewis sang this verse which captures more than a sentimental feeling about having a few bucks in your pocket:

“If you got it you don't need it
 If you need it you don't got it
 You don't get it shame on you
 Funny funny funny what money can do”

If you have a job, you make five to ten to twenty times what the person on the dole brings in. Those who bet on failure need a guy like Obama forever. Nobody has to worry about this welfare President helping them get a job. He will never help you get a job, but he will be glad to have the government feed you if it must. On the other hand, those who bet on success need a guy like Donald Trump who knows where real jobs come from. Trump is God's answer to progressivism.

Trump wants all Americans to have the kind of jobs that lead to the American dream. Is it not great that Roughnecks in the oil Industry in North Dakota are pulling in excess of \$100,000 per year? Jobs do not come by taking every dime from the producers and giving those dimes to the consumers that choose not to produce. We know that lesson from elementary logic. Why take peanuts from the government when God gave you the ability to own the peanut farm?

Big government socialism reduces the role and value of individual citizens and the spiritual notion of charity. It creates a “false compassion” that espouses victimhood. Of course along with a big government, it can provide any solution simply by stealing resources from the people who choose to work and be productive.

There is always a false hope of a big brother that loves the helpless; and from a big government, operated now in an unconstitutional fashion by Obama, there is new encouragement to become helpless so you can get your share of the dimes.

The notion of equality also slips in and government chooses to make the productive unproductive, rather than helping the unproductive become productive by getting a job. All must be equal in pure socialism, and so those with resources must provide them to those with little. Eventually, in all such systems, the lack of rewards of any kind cause the productive to get sick of carrying the burden and eventually they too choose to be helpless. None of this is good and it is all big government's fault.

We all came to America by ourselves or through our parents or grandparents to enjoy freedom and liberty. Who was looking for a handout? Now our own government acts like as if our ancestors and "We the People" were not really serious about our reason for coming or for being here. Americans would like a government that does what the people want, not what the politicians want. Our government is wrong about way too much, and it deserves to be thrown out at the first opportunity.

All in all, there is a huge loss of freedom with big government and the rise of governmental tyranny. We are seeing it today in the streets. Try arguing with a government that you need for basic necessities. America was designed to have a government answerable to the people and not vice versa, but our big government progressives are willing to take that design, as written in the Constitution and trash it for the sake of their selfish ideological big government ideas.

Consider global warming, a huge hoax with no data to back up doom and gloom predictions. Yet, Democrats push this agenda with ideological fervor and they have brainwashed a generation of our youth into feeling guilty because the earth cannot sustain itself. It is balderdash!

Big government lies about Global Warming -- Example

There is no data to support their findings on global warming. If every barrel of oil from the first automobile was used in internal combustion engines, the impact would be .12 percent and this would be absorbed by plants and the impact would be negligible. But millennials who grew up with Captain Planet will not buy the truth because they have been brainwashed by big government.

The basic premise of Captain Planet as many know is that a group of 5 youths from around the globe (the planeters) and their superhero (Captain Planet) use their magical powers to stop one of several eco-villains from trying to ruin the planet. The kids get all riled up in support of the planet and thus global warming must be true.

It may seem like good clean fun; but there is a problem. The show is propaganda and it has indoctrinated a generation of potential planeters (or PPs for short). They now have false ideas about what is actually required to save the environment or if it needs to be saved at all.

The three phase PP approach is 1. "Want to save the planet," and 3, the planet is saved. But, what about phase 2 of the saving methodology? What happens there? The PPS concluded that phase 2 was simply a matter of standing on the side of good against evil eco-villains and trying to convince others to shun evil and embrace sunshine and puppies and hand-churned warm ice cream.

Nobody tells the PPS that this is the wrong problem. We are in fact the eco-villains in the story so the eco-villains are never found or the story starts getting dark. Yes, even the PPs are all eco-villains since almost none of us (even ardent environmentalists) are willing to truly give up our conveniences and our abilities, and opportunities that come to us via non-sustainable, greenhouse-gas-producing energy sources. If you don't believe you are the culprit that captain Planet is hunting down, consider this:

Do you love big oil? I can hear the PPs out there saying to themselves, “not me because I’m progressive and love the environment.” Do we lie to ourselves some times? Here is proof that we all love big oil. Answer these questions honestly:

1. Do you like having the ability to travel to places over 100 miles away?
2. Do you like having fresh produce in the winter or eating foods that don’t grow where you live?
3. Do you like being able to live in ‘not-a-farm’ or ‘not-right-next-to-the-factories-that-produce-the-things-you-use’? Said differently, to avoid using energy from fossil fuels do you want to move from the city to the farm? In order to buy an iPad or iPhone without using a car to burn gas driving to the mall or having the unit shipped to you via a company that burns gasoline, will you move next door to every factory that produces something you want?

OK, now see if you are honest or if the PPs you know are honest to themselves. If you answered ‘yes’ to any of those questions (and you probably answered yes to all of them), then you love big oil because none of those things are possible today without oil. So since you heart what oil enables you to do, then you heart oil. The good news is that global warming is a hoax, and climate change is a bigger hoax because the climate changes every day. Go ahead and lead your life and enjoy it. Spend your energy getting rid of big government rather than big oil.

In his blog, Pat Buchanan notes that “If government spending in America had just held pace with population growth and inflation since 1954, government spending today would total \$1.3 trillion. Instead, spending in 20012 as an example, topped \$5.4 trillion.”

One of the best descriptions of the enduring problem of a huge government complex was given by Boston University professor and

author Andrew Bacevich in his New York Times bestseller *The Limits of Power: The End of American Exceptionalism*:

“The chief attribute of the actually existing system—all of the institutions, structures, and arrangements implied by the word *Washington*—is dysfunction. As the federal city emerged as the center of American power, it was occupied by a gang that couldn’t shoot straight. Regardless of which party is in power, the people in charge don’t know what they’re doing....”

... “As a consequence, policies devised by Washington tend to be extravagant, wasteful, ill-conceived, misguided, unsuccessful, or simply beside the point... The problem is that what we have doesn’t work.”

Modern government doesn’t need reform as much as it needs drastic reduction. And anyone who suggests that throwing even more money into that black hole called Washington, DC as the solution to any of our problems simply isn’t paying attention.

At a hearing of the Senate Committee on Energy and Natural Resources during his first term, Senator Rand Paul from Kentucky, son of Ron Paul had no problem taking on Washington’s prestigious regulators. So, on this particular day he took on Kathleen Hogan, deputy assistant secretary for energy efficiency at the Energy Department. He told her that her department’s “hypocrisy” and “busybody nature” has “restricted choices” for consumers rather than made life better for them.

Paul said: “You don’t care about the consumer really...” and he called her attention to 100 Watt Light Bulbs: “I’m not against conservation... But why not do it in a voluntary way.” Paul saw her big government way forcing him to adopt the new bulbs with “fines and threats of jail?”

Big government permits big politicians to believe they are bigger than the people who elected them. The people must be active in complaining and picketing their legislators. Yes, we all must get off the couch to help save America from the progressives. These days are like no other in your history or mine.

Only if politicians think that the American people are upset about wasteful spending and that we are paying close attention to their actions will they be less likely to upset voters by funneling money to special interests. We must assume our politicians are corrupt and then we would be safer, and government will stop growing. By believing that these rogues are honest, the US has gotten nowhere.

Politicians, pre-election and post-election cheat and lie at every opportunity. Then to make it worse, we too often choose to act more like buffoons than our wanton legislators. We should know what to do with thieves and scoundrels. Yet, despite their egregious behavior, we often invite them back; we vote them in; and then sometimes we actually choose to attend whatever inauguration parties we can for these scoundrels if we are by chance invited. We do this as if it is OK. It is not OK! It is why America suffers today and all of us are to blame for our small part in this big problem.

As bad as it is today, government growth will become even larger in the future, making government even more oppressive in the coming decade.

Back in the Primary season, as a Democrat looking at all of the Republican candidates for President, I saw an opportunity to reduce the size of government regardless of which Republican might be elected president. There is no opportunity for the country with Barack H. Obama or Hillary Clinton. Right now we are on an Obama led path of destruction. Hillary will continue Obama's policies.

Donald Trump of course won the primary and he will do well for America if we choose to elect him. He is our only hope for sure and will not make the empty big government promises that a desperate Obama will make. Trump knows that the government has grown too large and it must be tamed.

You and I and Donald Trump agree and the future of America is in the balance. Barack Obama, the perpetrator and biggest advocate of large government and waste, has no desire to reduce the size of his big government. The larger government gets, the more pleased this

President becomes. His American government charge card has no limit! He spends more time on Air Force One than in the White House.

There is a bright side to this, however. By the president being on the campaign trail, rather than in the big office, less tyranny gets to the streets of America in the form of Obama regulations. Despite his time on the plane, we have seen more unconstitutional Obama tweaks on our laws than ever before in history. We are actually being tweaked to death as a country. Regardless, we are all better off when he is on Air Force One or a campaign destination to support his new buddy, Hillary Clinton.

Of all the Republicans in the primary, there was nobody that preached with the mantra of limited government more than Rand Paul. Four years ago; it was his father. Despite having 17 Republicans running for president, there were only three types of candidates: Rand Paul, Donald Trump, and the 15 dwarfs who simply recycled George W. Bush talking points.

Four years ago, Dr. Ron Paul spoke out for the will of the people. He has always fostered plans to limit the size of government to what we can afford, and then give a few dimes back to the taxpayers. . What a novel idea! If you paid no tax, in the Trump Administration, for example, you should expect no tax return. Theodore Roosevelt Malloch summed up Donald notion of limited government. It says it all:

" All said, Trump's government will be smaller, more efficient, more frugal and use management principles and best practices, so as to be more excellent, i.e., we will actually get the services for which our hard-earned tax monies were contributed."

There is no other solution if we are serious about making it happen. Donald Trump is a problem solver and so, I suspect and I hope that Mr. Trump and Mr. Pence will give us a good part of the Ron Paul style of government shrinkage. This shrinkage plus most of R-R-R will then find its way into the first hundred days. Together, Donald Trump and Mike Pence have a mandate to smash big government apart and give our country back to the people. Who can argue with that?

Chapter 22 Remember Mistakes

Americans must avoid four more years of Obama via Hillary

Sooner or later, we all make big mistakes. Some mistakes unfortunately are lots bigger than others. You may have already heard of the last patriotic book that I wrote before Saving America called R-R-R: a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation. It was definitely not a mistake. The last precept advocated by this unique plan is that we should all remember our mistakes so that we do not commit them again.

This thirteen point R-R-R plan saves the best R for last. “Remember Mistakes!” It is somewhat unique when formulating a new plan to add a notion to look at past mistakes and learn from them. Yet, it is essential to assure future success. Our government has made a lot of mistakes, especially in the last six years. All Americans are now paying for them. Trump, Pence and company would do well to remember the mistakes of the Pelosi-led 110th Congress, (2007-2008), which is responsible for the beginning of our big downward slide.

When Pelosi took over the Congress, unemployment was at 4.6%. It is hard to believe, yet true. Pelosi, Reid, and the Democrats controlled all of the play in the last two years of the Bush Administration and again in the first two years of the Obama Administration (2009-2010). During this time, the economy tanked. The last six years of mistakes (2011-2016) have been all on Obama. He used executive fiat / dictatorial power to overstep the Congress and do whatever he pleased. None of what pleases Obama pleases America or Americans.

The President took a bad situation and made it worse. We should remember this and make sure Trump and Pence plug the holes to never let this happen again. Look what we have to show for Obama's four years. Pain, misery, hardship, and woe, are all we got. Nobody sane commits the same mistakes a second or third time. Yet if we do not pay attention and remember our past mistakes, we may unknowingly make the same blunders, goof-ups, errors, miscalculations, misreads and muffs again.

Surely, if we elect President Obama once again by putting Hillary Clinton in office, she will make many more mistakes that hurt America. They may be intentional mistakes if such a thing is possible, as analysts predict her first four years would play out the worst parts of the Obama Circus with Hillary as the Ringmaster.

It will take a lot of work to right the Big Ship America, but all the work will be worth it. Trump and Pence must remember all of the Obama mistakes and we Americans must step up to the plate to never let a man named Obama or a woman named Hillary ever make such mistakes again.

America began its road to recovery by electing a conservative majority in the House in 2010. Unfortunately, with Obama in the White House and with Reid blocking all House initiatives in the Senate, even with a House majority, Conservatives could not get the work done to turn things around. But, we were able to halt legislative action to accelerate America's fall from prominence.

As a final opportunity to stop the fall of America, and to begin the rebuilding, the R-R-R plan includes the simple notion of remembering our mistakes. By admitting our past mistakes, we free ourselves to see all options. This will lead to our stopping the free fall of our economy, and making better decisions for our future.

When we forget our mistakes, we have a tendency to repeat them, and so the cost of avoiding mistakes is the cheapest expense of all. We already know where the problems lie. We simply have to remember our mistakes so that we never, ever, fall prey to committing the acts that caused the mistakes again.

As Americans, our biggest collective mistake—electing Barack H. Obama as our President for two full terms is something we all have had to live with. Avoiding a big mistake like this again is of paramount importance to most Conservatives, and it is vital for the continuance of America as we know it.

If we were to catalogue and write down all the mistakes that the government has made in the past ten years, we would have ourselves a permanent replacement for the never ending story.

Our America is disappearing and it is because we made a mistake. Remember that mistake and how it happened, and next chance you get, go ahead and vote for the person on the ballot who does not spell his last name O-B-A-M-A or have a first name of Hillary. Do it for yourself, your family, your friends, and for the memory of the “Gipper,” a great man whose words still give inspiration today.

A shining city on a hill

Ronald Wilson Reagan liked to refer to America as “a shining city on a hill.” When Conservatives think of great leadership, it is good to remember that we were once blessed with a President, an accomplished speaker, and actor when he needed to be, and a great man at all times. This man is Ronald Reagan, the fortieth President of the United States of America.

Sometimes I tear as I read about or listen to how Ronald Reagan saw America. Many of us see it this way, and we miss the vision of our country’s leader feeling as good about our country as we do. Think about these Reagan words: “America is a shining city upon a hill whose beacon light guides freedom-loving people everywhere.”

These words were further expanded when President Reagan made his farewell address to the nation: “I’ve spoken of the Shining City all my political life ...In my mind it was a tall, proud city built on rocks

stronger than oceans, windswept, God-blessed, and teeming with people of all kinds living in harmony and peace; a city with free ports that hummed with commerce and creativity. And if there had to be city walls, the walls had doors and the doors were open to anyone with the will and the heart to get here. That's how I saw it, and see it still.”

Wouldn't it be nice if today's President saw America that way? When we remember Ronald Reagan, we can see the mistakes of the past eight years even more clearly. Reagan did not tout the words hope and change; he merely provided hope and he helped change America from the morass of the Carter years.

Let us all remember that a President like Ronald Reagan can bring goodness, while presidents like Jimmy Carter and Barack Obama have brought misery, grief, and desperation. Neither Donald Trump nor Mike Pence are Ronald Reagan but they both believe in Reagan's basic principles. Obama does not believe in Reagan's principles.

John Hawkins of townhall.com has Reagan's principles down to four sentences: “Principles are timeless. The free market almost always does a better job of handling things than big government. People are better able to spend their own money than the government is. As government power increases, the people's liberty retracts.”

Some wise people and some not so wise have offered commentaries over the years on making mistakes. I submit a number of quotes below for your review. None are very long. I present them so that we can forgive ourselves for our own mistakes, and most importantly, so that we can remember not to make them again.

Some quotes are from great Americans and others are from noted philosophers. These should help us fully absorb the theme of this chapter. Enjoy!

The first quote is from Barack Obama himself early in his term. He wanted the world to know that America and Americans throughout history made lots of mistakes, but he, Barack H. Obama, was not part of those mistakes. Notice how careful he is to not implicate himself in America's mistakes. He did everything but suggest he was really a

Kenyan or an Indonesian. I am not the first to ask if deep down, this President really thinks of himself as an American.

1. I know my country has not perfected itself. At times, we've struggled to keep the promise of liberty and equality for all of our people. We've made our share of mistakes, and there are times when our actions around the world have not lived up to our best intentions. Barack Obama
2. Mistakes are always forgivable, if one has the courage to admit them. Bruce Lee
3. The successful man will profit from his mistakes and try again in a different way. Dale Carnegie
4. Success does not consist in never making mistakes but in never making the same one a second time. George Bernard Shaw
5. You must learn from the mistakes of others. You can't possibly live long enough to make them all yourself. Sam Levenson
6. To make no mistakes is not in the power of man; but from their errors and mistakes the wise and good learn wisdom for the future. Plutarch
7. A man must be big enough to admit his mistakes, smart enough to profit from them, and strong enough to correct them. John C. Maxwell

Think of all the good hearted Americans who looked at *hope and change*, and a fresh new face and what appeared to be an opportunity to have the first black person ever, not only become President but

become the most successful President of all time. We were all hoping for that. I would bet that even those who did not vote for this President wanted him to succeed in making America better.

The question we are left with after watching the President for four years is: “Was a better America something Obama really wanted?” Did our dreams for America have any chance with Obama as their caretaker? Do all of the President’s bad policies add up to big mistakes or are they the product of a fine tuned plan to weaken America? No matter how we look at it, the result of Obama is a big mistake for America and Americans. We must remember such egregious mistakes and never make them again.

Those who have not been paying attention would find that as a shock. But, then again, those not paying attention would more than likely not be reading this chapter.

Remembering mistakes is a great remedy to not repeat mistakes but only if you see your actions as being mistakes. So, if these notions put forth below are not mistakes by Obama, one who cares must ask the question: “Is Obama intentionally weakening the country?” Let’s explore this a bit:

First, let’s look at Defense. President Obama has rightly said that America cannot afford to be unprepared for the future. He is a very good speaker. Yet, he ordered that our active duty ground forces be cut to pre-9/11 levels. He also wants a nuclear free world and has been discussing unilaterally cutting American nukes and he has begun the process.

Strength through weakness is not making it in today’s tough world. Peace through strength is a far more effective mantra, and that is why after eight years of weakness, we are in desperate need for a change at the top. Donald Trump is a tough but fair man and he is trustworthy.

Iran would love to blow up a nice chunk of America when they build their first nuke just to show off. They’d also love it if a small fragment of their nuclear missile would break off over Israel on its way to the US and quiet that nation forever. Meanwhile Russia and China are becoming great friends while ramping up their capabilities to destroy

US. Is Obama intentionally weakening the country or is this just a mistake?

The President added over \$6 trillion to our total debt in just over three years. He has put our nation on the brink of bankruptcy. A bankrupt country cannot pay for its defense. Yet, despite our dire situation, the President continues to put our economy at risk by overspending, excessive borrowing, and by honoring one-way free trade agreements that are outsourcing the best American jobs to foreign countries. Is Obama intentionally weakening the country or is this just a mistake?

The President is quietly shutting down the coal industry in the US while China cannot buy enough coal from us. Hillary Clinton cannot wait until the coal mines are out of business. What is that they know that our President and Hillary do not?

Rather than invest in things we all know will work, the President has mistakenly made unproven green energy more important as a notion than having enough energy to provide for America. He has given his cronies in companies like Solyndra billions in loans. These companies suck up taxpayer dollars and then they go bust, defaulting on the massive loans that Obama gave them. O

The President has thumbed his nose at enforcing the immigration precepts in our Constitution and Federal Laws. He has made our borders insecure, and has no apparent concern for shutting out terrorists or illegal workers, who cross our borders at will. When states choose to do the immigration job for him, this President takes them to court. Is Obama intentionally weakening the country or is this just a mistake?

Our President finds himself frequently on the wrong side of the issues. He gives vocal support to the “Occupiers,” and he has Black Lives Matter, who call for the killing of police, as guests in the White House. He tells local police not to mess with them even when they have clearly violated the law. Yet, he insults the moms and pops in the TEA Party as radical extremists. He advocates public union

thuggism, while he chastises citizens who can't pay the bloated salaries of public employees and their treasury busting retirement benefits.

He is fighting concurrent wars against the first amendment and the second amendment, and he is trying to ignite a war on women so he can blame Republicans. He has no respect for the Catholic Religion, challenges the Pope on religious issues, and yet goes out of his way to defend the Muslim Religion. He wants to redistribute the wealth of the rich, while his policies entice more and more of our most prolific taxpayers to leave the US for other countries. In less than eight years, he has changed the US into a has-been welfare state with increasing levels of poverty. Is Obama intentionally weakening the country or is this just a mistake?

An email was circulating a few months back that asked this question: "If the President was in fact an enemy saboteur, trying to do everything possible to wreck America's economy and our way of life, what would he be doing differently?" Is Obama intentionally weakening the country or is this just a mistake?

More and more people are coming to the conclusion that it is intentional. Yet, from a people's perspective, these are all big mistakes that this President chooses not to acknowledge as a reality. Thus he can never regret them or remember them as mistakes. For us, as we reflect on all the Obama mistakes, we must remember that the Obama Administration gaining any power at all was our biggest mistake.

Limbaugh spotted the real Obama first!

Rush Limbaugh may have been the first to recognize where Obama wanted to take America and he was the first to suggest that it might be better if Obama failed in his goals for America. He took a lot of heat and was intentionally misquoted by the biased and corrupt, bought and paid for National media. Limbaugh was not looking for America to fail. Instead, he was concerned that if Obama succeeded, America would fail.

Most of us have arrived where Limbaugh was back then. Obama, the Pelosi-led 110th through 114th Congresses, along with his czars and

his minions, are responsible for the fall of our country from international prominence. It sure will not get better if after eight years of Obama we get another Obama named Hillary Clinton for another four years to finish off this nation. Therefore, it is up to each of US to remember our big mistake of electing a narcissistic progressive socialists as the head of our state and avoid that mistake this time.

As a country, our biggest voting mistake of all time was when we permitted Obama to take over the Presidency in January 2009. But, some would argue it was after we gave him a second go at the country in 2013. We did not learn from our mistakes. Sorry for those of you that may have voted for him once or twice. Please do not make that mistake again by bringing Hillary in next.

We elected Obama and a cast of hundreds of mistakes in Congress. Two years earlier with the Pelosi Congress, we began another run of big mistakes. For all of this, those who are not diehard progressives recognize that we got something we never expected. Instead of working for America and for Americans, the new government and its new leaders worked instead for their ideology and against the American way of life. With no jobs to be found and the worst economy since the Great Depression, we are paying big time for these mistakes. We cannot afford to make such mistakes again. Never Hillary!

Therefore it is vital that we remember all of these mistakes—the Senate and the Presidency—in particular. We can never let anything like this happen again. With excessive spending by Congress in the last two years of the Bush Administration, the 110th Pelosi-led Congress got us moving on a path of ruin, and helped bring about the major 2008 crises. The 111th Congress was the most corrupt in history, and Obama played them as the Pied Piper with a big flute.

In 2010, the House was basically replaced because they were so bad for America that even long-asleep Americans came out to vote. The Senate survived because of Republican-in fighting. Unfortunately as I write, progressive socialists and RINOs now control the Senate, and

thus, what could have been a great countervailing government is at a standstill. Republic wimps cave at every opportunity.

Meanwhile the President unilaterally and unconstitutionally continues to pen executive orders and authorize regulations that are helping to dismember the country. In 2016, when we vote, it is imperative that we finish the full job by replacing all 33 Senators with Conservatives while sending the Marxist in chief back to Chicago. Americans know how to remember and how to correct our mistakes. Never Hillary!

Without naming names, we can ask ourselves why we are spending more than we have when we know that the solution to our fiscal problem is to reduce spending. We can ask ourselves why we are taxing ourselves to death when the solution is to reduce taxes and give people money to spend. We can ask ourselves why, when Americans are out of work, are we issuing over six million visas each year for foreigners to walk into our country, legally, to take many American jobs.

Why are we forgiving the four or five million illegal foreign nationals that hold entry level jobs that our children would love to have? Why, at a time when we are most vulnerable to an oil cut-off from our enemies across the globe, and we have proven that the US has more oil and gas reserves than any country on earth, are we not issuing permits to make us self-sustaining on energy? Why would we not permit our friendly neighbor to the north to ship oil via pipeline to the US rather than stink up our harbors with vessels from enemy states? Why is our government so big and so fixated on making big mistakes when we cannot afford any mistakes?

I can go on. The answer to all those questions is that we made a fundamental mistake... a big mistake. We thought that under the mantra of hope and change, we would get a kick start for America and Americans. But, our President obviously had a different agenda as his record on all of our needs is less than zero. The President tried to make things worse every day, and his success added to our misery index. Have you seen an honest political speech from our President yet? I mean a speech that says "I screwed up only according to your standards. According to mine, I am right on track."

If our President cares at all about America and Americans, judging from his behavior and his respect for America and Americans, it is not very much. I will agree that as a person who seems to care about the poor, our President would be happy to give poorer Americans dimes from the US Treasury to help them out. How many dimes will it take to keep an American from the poor house?

When you are deciding who to vote for in November, remember that if you want to reach out and get a dime, Obama's is your man, without a doubt. You will get your dime. But, if you want to reach out and get a job that pays enough for your family to all be college educated, and for you to partake in the American Dream, Obama won't help you. He can't help you as it is against his core beliefs. Moreover, he has no way to help you because he does not really want you to have a job. However, he does have lots of dimes that your neighbors "gave" him in taxes. If you are willing to give him kudos for the help, he'd be happy to keep you on dimes all your natural life. Will you be bought off by Obama dimes?

When I go into the voting booth this November, I will remember Barack Obama as the biggest mistake that Americans have ever made, and I will do my best to undo that mistake by casting my vote for somebody other than Hillary Clinton. We do not need a third Obama term. The right man for this country is President Donald J. Trump. Mike Pence will serve him well as Vice President. I hope you vote likewise.

Remember Mistakes!

Sometimes mistakes can be undone!

Donald Trump is willing to forgive the sins of the past but he is not about to simply forgive the sins of today since the goodness and survival of America is at stake.

We are with you Mr. Trump as you try to arrest the ills of the past and we know that you know how to cure this big disease that plagues America.

From the bottom of my heart and the hearts of my sisters Nancy & Mary, and my brothers, Angel Ed, and Joe, we all want to thank you for having the guts to help America be great again. Mary and Joe and I grow great tomatoes. Joe's are the best. Mary's are better and better. They get lots more tomatoes than I. Any of us in mid-July to mid-August would be happy to hand over to the trump family a half bushel of tomatoes and a few glugs of juice. We're not kidding because we know what you are doing for us all.

Thank you.

LETS GO PUBLISH! Books by Brian Kelly:

(sold at www.bookhawkers.com Amazon.com, and Kindle).

LETS GO PUBLISH! is proud to announce that more AS/400 and Power i books are becoming available to help you inexpensively address your AS/400 and Power i education and training needs: Our general titles precede specific AS/400 and other technology books.

Great Moments in Penn State Football Check out the particulars of this great book at bookhawkers.com.

Great Moments in Notre Dame Football Check out the particulars of this great book at bookhawkers.com or www.notredamebooks.com

WineDiets.Com Presents The Wine Diet Learn how to lose weight while having fun. Four specific diets and some great anecdotes fill this book with fun and the opportunity to lose weight in the process..

Wilkes-Barre, PA; Return to Glory Wilkes-Barre City's return to glory begins with dreams and ideas. Along with plans and actions, this equals leadership.

The Lifetime Guest Plan. This is a plan which if deployed today would immediately solve the problem of 60 million illegal aliens in the United States.

Geoffrey Parsons' Epoch... The Land of Fair Play Better than the original. The greatest re-mastering of the greatest book ever written on American Civics. It was built for all Americans as the best govt. design in the history of the world.

The Bill of Rights 4 Dummies! This is the best book to learn about your rights. Be the first, to have a "Rights Fest" on your block. You will win for sure!

Sol Bloom's Epoch ...Story of the Constitution This work by Sol Bloom was written to commemorate the Sesquicentennial celebration of the Constitution. It has been remastered by Lets Go Publish! – An excellent read!

The Constitution 4 Dummies! This is the best book to learn about the Constitution. Learn all about the fundamental laws of America.

America for Dummies!
All Americans should read to learn about this great country.

Just Say No to Chris Christie for President!
Discusses the reasons why Chris Christie is a poor choice for US President

The Federalist Papers by Hamilton, Jay, Madison w/ intro by Brian Kelly
Complete unabridged, easier to read version of the original Federalist Papers

Kill the Republican Party!
Demonstrates why the Republican Party must be abandoned by conservatives

Bring On the American Party!
Demonstrates how conservatives can be free from the party of wimps by starting its own national party called the American Party.

No Amnesty! No Way!
In addition to describing the issue in detail, this book also offers a real solution.

Saving America

360 Saving America

This how-to book is about saving our country using strong mercantilist principles. These same principles that helped the country from its founding.

RRR:

A unique plan for economic recovery and job creation

Kill the EPA

The EPA seems to hate mankind and love nature. They are also making it tough for asthmatics to breathe and for those with malaria to live. It's time they go.

Obama's Seven Deadly Sins.

In the Obama Presidency, there are many concerns about the long-term prospects and sustainability of the country. We examine each of the President's seven deadliest sins in detail, offering warnings and a number of solutions. Be careful. Book may nudge you to move to Canada or Europe.

Taxation Without Representation Second Edition

At the time of the Boston Tea Party, there was no representation. Now, there is no representation again but there are "representatives."

Healthcare Accountability

Who should pay for your healthcare? Whose healthcare should you pay for? Is it a lifetime free ride on others or should those once in need of help have to pay it back when their lives improve?

Jobs! Jobs! Jobs!

Where have all the American Jobs gone and how can we get them back?

Other IBM I Technical Books

The All Everything Operating System:

Story about IBM's finest operating system, its facilities; how it came to be.

The All-Everything Machine

Story about IBM's finest computer server.

Chip Wars

The story of ongoing wars between Intel and AMD and upcoming wars between Intel and IBM. Book may cause you to buy / sell somebody's stock.

Can the AS/400 Survive IBM?

Exciting book about the AS/400 in a System i5 World.

The IBM i Pocket SQL Guide.

Complete Pocket Guide to SQL as implemented on System i5. A must have for SQL developers new to System i5. It is very compact yet very comprehensive and it is example driven. Written in a part tutorial and part reference style, Tons of SQL coding samples, from the simple to the sublime.

The IBM i Pocket Query Guide.

If you have been spending money for years educating your Query users, and you find you are still spending, or you've given up, this book is right for you. This one QuikCourse covers all Query options.

The IBM i Pocket RPG & RPG IV Guide.

Comprehensive RPG & RPGIV Textbook -- Over 900 pages. This is the one RPG book to have if you are not having more than one. All areas of the language covered smartly in a convenient sized book Annotated PowerPoint's available for self-study (extra fee for self-study package)

The IBM i RPG Tutorial and Lab Guide – Recently Revised.

Your guide to a hands-on Lab experience. Contains CD with Lab exercises and PowerPoint's. Great companion to the above textbook or can be used as a standalone for student Labs or tutorial purposes

The IBM i Pocket Developers' Guide.

Comprehensive Pocket Guide to all of the AS/400 and System i5 development tools - DFU, SDA, etc. You'll also get a big bonus with chapters on Architecture, Work Management, and Subfile Coding.

The IBM i Pocket Database Guide.

Complete Pocket Guide to System i5 integrated relational database (DB2/400) – physical and logical files and DB operations - Union, Projection, Join, etc. Written in a part tutorial and part reference style. Tons of DDS coding samples.

Getting Started With The WebSphere Development Studio Client for System i5

(WDScl). Focus is on client server and the Web. Includes CODE/400, VisualAge RPG, CGI, WebFacing, and WebSphere Studio. Case study continues from the Interactive Book.

The System i5 Pocket WebFacing Primer.

This book gets you started immediately with WebFacing. A sample case study is used as the basis for a conversion to WebFacing. Interactive 5250 application is WebFaced in a case study form before your eyes.

Getting Started with WebSphere Express Server for IBM i Step-by-Step Guide for Setting up Express Servers

A comprehensive guide to setting up and using WebSphere Express. It is filled with examples, and structured in a tutorial fashion for easy learning.

The WebFacing Application Design & Development Guide:

Step by Step Guide to designing green screen IBM i apps for the Web. Both a systems design guide and a developers guide. Book helps you understand how to design and develop Web applications using regular RPG or COBOL programs.

The System i5 Express Web Implementer's Guide. Your one stop guide to ordering, installing, fixing, configuring, and using WebSphere Express, Apache, WebFacing, System i5 Access for Web, and HATS/LE.

Joomla! Technical Books

Best Damn Joomla Tutorial Ever

Learn Joomla! By example.

Best Damn Joomla Intranet Tutorial Ever

This book is the only book that shows you how to use Joomla on a corporate intranet.

Best Damn Joomla Template Tutorial Ever

This book teaches you step-by step how to work with templates in Joomla!

Best Damn Joomla Installation Guide Ever

Teaches you how to install Joomla! On all major platforms besides IBM i.

Best Damn Blueprint for Building Your Own Corporate Intranet.

This excellent timeless book helps you design a corporate intranet for any platform while using Joomla as its basis.

IBM i PHP & MySQL Installation & Operations Guide

How to install and operate Joomla! on the IBM i Platform

IBM i PHP & MySQL Programmers Guide

How to write PHP and MySQL programs for IBM i

Acknowledgments

I would like to thank many people for helping me in this effort.

In all books from 2015 onward, I have placed the expanded acknowledgments on the publisher's website, www.letsopublish.com. It is a menu item in the main menu on the left side of the main web page. Enjoy.

For this 2016 second printing of *Saving America* with typo and time corrections, I have chosen to use the same acknowledgments as were originally printed in the 2012 edition. There are some minimal corrections. Here goes:

I would first like to thank my immediate family, starting with my lovely and dear wife, Patricia. Pat is as lovely as a bright and sunny day. Each time I write I try to say something even better about Pat as she is quite the lady. But, she is still a kid and she makes me feel younger just watching her in action. My Pat is number one. She is my hero. Even the flowers behave when she speaks to them. She works harder than anybody in the house to make sure all seven of us are OK! It does seem like yesterday that we met and, I am happy that life happens for real and not just in fairy tales, as my lady has added a magical sense to my life and our family's lives.

Thank you Pat for being there all the time for me and for our loving family. Thank you for quietly taking care of everybody else's problems and making them your own. Thank you for the care you extend to all our children, including our dog Bennie and our cat, that huge tabby tomcat, Buddy. Nobody can get by a day without you.

I love when you announce yourself after coming in from school or from shopping, "Hello You Lucky People!" I can't wait 'til you can retire and then we can go where and when we want to where we want.

You know that your daddy, Smokey, became a best friend to me and I loved how he always called you his little girl "Packy." The "Smoke" and the "Skip" are now with the Angels and the Lord, but the memories are forever. I do smile thinking of you because I love you dearly and I love how you make our family, a family.

I would also like to thank my thirty year-old daughter, Katie, who has been Daddy's little girl now for all of her years. You are one of the brightest people in the whole world but more than that, you are among the kindest and the sweetest... I am very proud of you and even more proud as I saw you work with the clients in your past profession.

I love that new band of yours "Love Crimes," and all the great work you did with "Ashes for Trees," and your beautiful voice, and the duo and the solo and the wedding group. Whew! You are something! You are all grown-up and quite capable on your own, but I still want to thank you for always being Daddy's Little Girl. I love you very much. And thanks for all your help!

Thanks also go out to my thirty-three year-old son, Michael, who graduated from Law School and who passed the BAR exam first time. You are the lawyer I would pick because you have it in you. You make winning look easy. Congratulations

Attorney Michael on gaining a substantial client base and congratulations on your record in court, which is unassailable. Thank you for the recent help in my own situation as your work was masterful. You are a fine person and a fine lawyer. I am continually proud of the person that you are and the person that you continue to become. You are on your way to a great career.

You have learned that nothing in life worth having is easy and you have knocked down barrier after barrier to be a person who can do just about everything. Congratulations Son! You are a good man, and that is the best compliment of all. You are also a good son! I'm proud of that big heart and my wonderfully wonderful good son.

Thanks to my tall and handsome thirty plus-old son, Brian, who knocked 'em dead in Law School and graduated Magna Cum Laude and then killed the BAR exam. You continue to be an essential ingredient in helping me pull many of my books together, and your writing talent is as good as it gets. In my books and in my other writings, when I need some good phraseology, you are there with the solution. You are blessed with many talents.

Your musical talent is second to none and your dedication to perfection makes it even better. I know that your first love is music and that Law is on the side for now, unless the family needs you. Thanks for that too! You have my blessing in all your endeavors.

I see your work on the Internet all the time with many, many views and great accolades. Your projects number in the hundreds and your videos are a phenomenon. You are a master musician with the organ and the piano and I still remember the trumpet and the Xylophone. Your snappy arrangements of music that others have written and your creativity in your own pieces is beyond belief. You have many an option in life and being a living Mozart can certainly be one of them. Enjoy to the world: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bksqP5gp1ZQ>

You have no idea how hard it is for regular people like your Mom and I to be able to come close to creating the beautiful music you make with seemingly effortless motion. I suspect that it is not effortless, but you are about the best I have ever seen. I am very proud of you, son. You are a wonderful son and I love you deeply. Again, thank you as you help me like nobody else can.

Mom and I are very proud of all of our children and we thank each of you for your work in academia, in life, for the family, and your efforts on our family's behalf.

A special thank you also goes to Dr. Patrick Kerrigan, our family enabler. Several weeks ago I was in for a tune-up and every now and then one of us needs an emergency appointment when we get sick. You are right here at the beginning of my acknowledgments list because without you, my list would be shorter for our family benefits greatly from the wonderful medicine of Doctor Patrick Kerrigan. After making sure that nasty cyst does not come back and helping me find the right surgeon for my knee replacement, I am glad that we can share Notre Dame moments again. May the light of the Holy Spirit always prevail!

Everybody in Wilkes-Barre and beyond loves Dr. Patrick Kerrigan. A testimony to that was the "Man of the Year" award from the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick. I hear testimony from your dedicated staff on each visit. You have assembled a fine team and they love working for you since you are one of the great Doctors in life and you really care for people, and you smile as people get well. You are a humble man who loves his God and Country and of course my books. For our family, you are the man of the decade with many more decades to come. Dr. Pat, thank you for keeping us all well. Thank you for curing the spider bites, internal issues, strep throat, colds, flu,

and all the other maladies that befall my children and all of us. Thank you for being the kind of doctor that will do your best. Even if you are saddled with Obamacare, I know you will persevere and do the best. Thank you for your vigilance and for fighting to keep the doctor / patient relationship in tact as your work exemplifies the value of that relationship. Thank you for making your patients your life's priority.

Special thanks for the help from the kind and overall wonderful staff at the Hart Medical Center, where this group of experts helps Dr. Kerrigan complete his daily toil. Mary Beth, Barbara C., Mary, Colleen, Sandy, Jamie, Susan, Barbara S., and Kim Ann all contribute to helping make the experience very professional. Thank you all.

Last year, a big thank you went off to a new doctor in my life, Dr. Thomas Meade, who is a phenomenally skilled surgeon. Dr. Meade added a titanium knee replacement to my list of possessions. A few weeks ago in this year, Dr. Meade pronounced me fully functional and wow, am I a more capable person today. Dr. Meade's practice comes with a great team including Molly, Pam, R.J., and Tom. Thank you all for your great work in making my knee better. At the beginning of the summer 2012, I was back getting a booster in the other knee. Thanks for the great care.

Additionally, at the Hazleton Health & Wellness Center for the first part of 2011, therapists Colleen Martonick and Susan Abazly used their collective magic touch and wonderful personalities to help make my knee more functional, lots sooner. They know their stuff and their patients know they are wonderful people and their magic produces results. Thank you ladies! Your kindness and your great care will never be forgotten.

In April 2012, I had the pleasure of reacquainting myself with a doctor I had not seen in a while, Dr. Doug Ayers. He has been the family Veterinarian since we got our first pet many years ago. He is a wonderful, good, and caring man, and he is also a great Veterinarian. He gave special care to our cancer stricken dog, Brady, operated on him multiple times, and gave us four additional years with him. Just today, Dr. Ayers performed dental & lump removal surgery on our family dog Ben. I am now preparing to go pick him up. Thank you Dr. Ayers for giving me the opportunity to write with a light heart as Ben is with me in my office for just about every paragraph I write.

As we move on in life, we find others who become champions in our lives, and we often have no way to really thank them. So, we just thank them as we can. I have a new Dentist, Dr. John Handley Sr. of Kingston. His lovely wife is often the person assigned to calm me down. I do not take the liberty to mention names without permission so next time this book is in print, you can expect to find the names of the wonderful staff at this organization mentioned with a smile. Dr. Handley is a pro and I am so thankful that he took me as a patient. I feel good going to the dentist's office for the first time since my buddy Tommy "Smiles" McDermott; a college classmate, took care of all my dental needs. God bless Dr. Handley, his lovely wife, and his wonderful staff. Just recently, Dr. Handley took on my son as a new patient. Thanks again.

Thanks also to the Kelly extended family, always there to lend a helping hand. Angel Barb, Kim & Dave, Baby Cole, Dawn, Cindy & Dave Boyle, Megan and Sean

are some of the most wonderful family in my life. Kim made her own set of little bones and his name is Cole. We have renewed our relationship thankfully and we are back in synch. Mom Barb, a longtime friend passed on to the Lord and she is missed by all. We sure love all the Boyles to pieces. And, of course my great friend, their dad Joe, now also with the angels and Barb in heaven, always gets his plugs in to keep things OK. Don't worry Joe, we'll get it right! Hopefully real soon!

Thanks also to Melissa and Mike Sabol, Mike IV and their beautiful baby girl, Amy. Amy still runs the family. Melissa, you are a phenomenon with all of the different areas in which you excel. Thank you so much for helping as much as you can. You are a special person.

I am not ashamed to talk about my best friend in all of life, Dennis Grimes, who is always there to help. Dennis is the consummate CIO and he is my consigliere for all of the things in life. Is that an Irish word? Whether it is as a CIO or an expert tradesman, Dennis does everything right. From Java programming, to putting in a sump pump, to trimming trees, or rebuilding ceilings, or helping a business implement an IT project, or just relaxing to have a beer, you are # 1. Professor Grimes and I shared an office when we were both on the faculty at Marywood University where he taught Java and all the heavy lifting topics. You are very talented, very helpful, and most of all, very nice

Dennis reviews most of my work and he really gives a darn. Thanks Bucko for all your help. There are other Grimes' involved. Barbara Grimes, Patricia Grimes Yencha, and devoted husband Jason, Elizabeth (Wizzler), Mary the PhD & Scott, Denyse back from the U.K., Grandma Viola still active and campaigning in her new digs, Angel Grandpa Dennis, Angel Grandma Gert and Angel Grandpa Aloysius Ankenbrand, also pitch in whenever the opportunity arises. Mary Gert Ankenbrand, Barbara's wonderful sister is feeling much better after surgery and she is also a prime contributor and I am thankful for all the fillings she has provided for this work.

Angel Gert found her way to heaven recently and all of us had time to reflect on how wonderful she was in life, and how she always put others first. Thank you Grandma Gert and enjoy the sunshine above the clouds. Your daughters and all of us think you are wonderful and we know that you are close to God. By the way, Dennis the real Grimes in the Ankenbrand family is an author himself and a little more than a little while ago, he picked up the "pen" again threatening to create some nice management articles. I have not seen anything yet but a hammer and a cycle.

Dennis helps me in whatever way I ask, especially when I am stuck. I really appreciate all you do for me, "D." Barb and Dennis' daughters Wizzler and Patricia, (yes I said Patricia and not Patricia cause that's what I call the lady who has her own Jason.) mentioned earlier, always helps when needed. Patricia's husband Jason is the best accountant, CFO-type in Northeastern PA. Thanks also to Mary Jo "Frederick," and her two brothers Norman and Joey for their contributions. Tony Greico is also there to help and share in the vino...

And never last on any helper list is my out of town friend, Joe McDonald. He was once known as Joezer Mickey, a longtime friend. Joezer is as good as it gets, especially at ISBNs. Don't show this to any of your small children. It will scare them. My thanks to Pegzie Mickey Ppeg McDonald) for making sure that Joezer is always the great man that he is.

Big thank you's go to Gerry Rodski and Joyce Heck, and Dr. Amanda Rodski, and her new husband Chris Samudj and baby Sebastian. Angel Frank Rodski from "Who Cares," Sandie, Frank Jr. and Christopher etc. and all the Rodski's including the two Rodski trunks that were once in the garage. The trunks always enjoyed Brian Patrick's music as we all do, and they encouraged me to visit them as the

cache of the red vintage was always kept close by. God bless the Tobes and we are thrilled that our big Tobe made a fast and miraculous recovery, and now he is again wreaking havoc on the NEPA Happy Hour spots. Thank you always for the great inspiring Porketta.

Still having their shelled peanuts and raw eggs in golden beverage every Saturday morning in God's land are the Kelly parents -- Edward J. & Irene McKeown Kelly. What a team! The silk stockings are in the humor position all the time and the TV shows are the best of the best. It's "All in the Family" all of the time. They continue their guidance from the great upstairs and they provide direct intervention as needed. My brothers and sisters and their families are also always there to help from the past with mom and dad and now in the present.

My wonderful brother Edward (Eudart) Kelly Jr., left this world around Thanksgiving in 2010. He is now one of our Angels. Ed was very smart and beat out many competitors to be # 1 in his class. He never gave up the # 1 position even for an interval. We sure love our brother Ed and we miss him very much. We thank God for taking care of Ed in heaven from this point on. He is reunited with all of the other Kelly and McKeown angels. He had some good buddies in his residence in B'nai and his boys are back in contact with the Kelly family. Eddie Jr., John, and Robert Kelly, are all thanked for coming back and for their fine contributions to the muse.

The Ed Kelly boys are all handsome young men, and it was great to see them again. Young Ed Kelly is now 48 and he never married. He has a wonderful daughter Jessica that is 23. All of the family loves Ed and Jess and one day all the brothers and sisters will be with all the nieces and nephews as Eddy Kelly Sr. would want it to be.

John Kelly is 46 and is married and has 2 daughters, Nicole Jean 6years and Raegan Amelia -- 1 year 9 months. John is known as "CHUCKY". These ages are from 2012 so all are a bit older.

Robert Kelly is 45. He is no longer married but he took the trek and is over it. Robert is "free" as a bird. He is dating and perhaps engagement is a next step. His nickname is "BIRD".

God bless all the fine Ed Kelly Jr. boys and may they live long and prosper and come around to see their uncles and aunts every now and then. Ed Kelly Jr. is still missed by us all. We're still not over his passing.

Nancy (Dear Dear) and Angel Jim Flannery (Leland K. Zard) are always there to help in reading material or just making life go better. Thank you Dear and Jim. You and your family are wonderful. , Renee (Bean), Billy Kimble (a.k.a. Billiard Peph) Jimmy (Jim Bob), Bridget (Bridge), Bailee Roo (one of the finest Roos in all of the USA -- even on weekdays), Mary (MaaWee) & Danny Delucia (DanMan -- highly skilled member of the family), Michael (McPike) , the Floridians, Ken (La Rue) & Jen (LaRue) & Genevieve (Viva La Vieve). Angel David (Davidow a.k.a. Bruno Zard) is always ready for action. Can't forget the Q's for all their fine assistance -- Stephen (P.Q. Whooser -- formerly C.J.'s finest, Matthew (the powerful M.Q. Peph) & Kristen (Crystal Sands).

Of course not to be left out are Angel Anna Mae, Angel Joe and Rosalie Ferro, Angel Anna (Grandma – Ed's buddy), Angel Raymond (the faux Sparkey), and the real Sparkey of recent fame. BTW, the real Sparky is Angel Anthony Faltyn, father to Norie, Mikea, Toni, Artie, Joey, Mary Frances and Pattie. His wonderful wife is now an angel, the real Anna Mae and his one-time best friend was the lovely Rita, who has never been a "meter maid."

Jim Flannery Sr. will celebrate his tenth year (can't be that long) with the Lord this next St. Patrick's Day Weekend, and my wonderful nephew David has been up there with his Dad most of the time. I love them both and I still do. Eternal truths live on. There is still turkey in the Fridge. Thanks for the continual inspiration

I am so tickled to have the finest pack of brothers and sisters that any person could ever dream of having. Every one of the Ed and Irene siblings for example, has a twin that loves them. Some even have two twins that love them. Mary and Joe are twins and we know they love the heaven out of us and we love them back. Thanks also to Carol Goode and Randy for their great work with angel Eudart in the wonderful Elizabeth St. etc. years. .

Still counting Kelly brothers and sisters, the first typist in the publishing company long ago was sister Mary (Maracus - Wartina), now bringing in the bucks with her homemade quilt venture known as www.mimisquilts.com, the finest quilts in the Northeast. Mary now offers psychological advice from all the work in the medical office in her new job. OK, she doesn't because she is always helping me. Plus her spaghetti sauce is mmmmm! I always get help from husband Bill Daniels, a computer maestro at a Catholic College up the road. Bill enjoys life and all his fine grandchildren. There are more: But wait. Mrs. Sarah Daniels is one of the finest ladies that have ever helped make the negative, positive. Plus, she makes the best coleslaw, period, though Aunt Diane's is pretty darn good. The most hidden person on the positive trail since Zorro or the Count of Monte Christo is my good friend Gary Daniels, who is so much of a Patriot, he will not even mention his own name if it might take something from somebody else. He delivers DGR to all.

The newlyweds still are Megan (Meggledeebaigledee) & Jason the Argonaut Kaurwell but now there are two miniatures – little Nathan and Charlotte (Naman Arthur Argonaw and Hush Hush Sweet Charlotte) . We heard the little bones while they were growing and it is so nice to see the wonderful beings that appear. Yes, there is also Bill Jr., a wonderful and very smart young man (Billdog) & Vicky (the Vicksen) , the most patient lady since young folks learned to be patient. Liz (Weezler) & Brian Ginochetti (Gino of Vino fame – great Pinot Noir), Sophia (Chubby Cheeks DeNardo,) Elise (Fleure D'Leese), & King Luke Daniel Ginochetti (LukeyD, a.k.a. Luke-a-Duke), a semi new force with which to be reckoned. He was the only new force until the Megler (above) got in the act. The munchkinettis are about to take over and so they shall. They won the Easter Egg hunt!

The count continues with Diane (the marvelous and beautiful Diser) and brother Farmer Joe (Ugabug Smith, Seethoroe, Cement) Kelly, Tara (Tara Lara), her new husband Chris Bryk, (& the new miniatures Aiden Christopher Bryk and Zoey Bryk) & Colleen (Collowishes), and of course the second newest Kelly, Caitlin Marie, who is just so beautiful and nice. Caitlin officially runs the show as she grows in curiosity and capability but sooner than later Aiden will be making his demands.

There are a lot more angels requiring mention, Puffy and Fluffy, fine former residents of Kingston for years and now there is the ever alive Foxey Girl. Our Angel Harry Ashford is now with his Angel Josephine and all of their children know that God is taking care of everything. Unless, of course God needs some plastering up there, and then the master Harry Ashford will surely show his work. Joanne & Ricky Bayer, Briana the magnificent and Eric the Great (Bayer) always provide

needed assistance. Cheryl Danowski, Sheila & Joe Bunk, Cassie Josephine a.k.a. Cassie Jo Bunk, Diane and Derek Shaffer, and baby Grace Elizabeth are ready for the call. We must also recognize the good work of Freddy (Friedrich) who keeps things on the up and up on Beech St.) Mike Danowski and Billy Suchadelski from Billy's also make sure the Beverage Aire is working daily.

Keith (Keith E Rue, the Diamondman) and Dorie (Thea, Dearie) Zinn, now living with the Jeffersons at the Newberry, Keith Jr., Dr. Matt, and the still newlyweds, Jennifer & Daniel Richard Evans, baby Jackson, baby Pierson plus that nice Uncle Harold Zinn make sure there is only goodness in the Zinn lives. Encouragement also comes from the "Thea" Sisters, Ellie and Ellen, Debbie and Tom McGrath, Pat and Frank Jones. Thanks to all. The proud parents and grandparents Bill and Cathie Fetterman help as often as possible with the help of Ken and Karen Evans (Kennethra and Knaren Knevans) -- always on the help lines along with Brent and Pence Evans, two real great ones. Thank you, God for keeping all healthy and getting Brent all better. Thank you all for your help on the projects. . And, how about those Back Mountain stalwarts and their contributions. Kevin the Tomato Man and Mary Kay Covert, and of course the Bob and Nancy Edgerton's are always thinking.

Don't let me forget Patricia's parents, Arline (Skippo) and Stanley (Smokey) Piotroski, the finest angels who continue to guide us in our lives. Cathy (the retired Postmaster General who passed away after the initial printing of this book is an angel resting with God. When I ran for Congress, she was an effective campaign leader) along with Martin (Marty) Piotroski, the family chef, and as nice a man as there is. Before moving to Harrisburg, these two relaxed on the beaches of Maryland / Delaware as we the left-behinds would prepare to chill our bones for the winter. Thanks again for opening your home to us, when we were evacuated in September 2011 -- from the Hurricane Lee waters. Marty Jr. came back to WB and was feeling well, thankfully but he has returned to his own spot.

Then there are the still kind of newlyweds Erin & Mike Olshefski, who always are there to help as well as Lynny (Lynnstermacher -- and her wonderful mother Angel Carol Frostbutter) , and Scott Piotroski (Scott Trosk -- provider of Jameson that even Jameson could not get), Special thanks to Scott for all his work for me on the campaign donation web site. Wow! What a great helping. No matter what I ask of Scott, it is never too much. When we visit the shore we are treated like King and Queen. Then there is MacKenzie (Maccadackadoo -- beautiful, off to College and now taking a bit of a respite until reconnecting soon. Let's not leave out Merek (Amerreeek -- quite an athlete and a fine and good young man), Merek has been redubbed AMERICA from LaJolla, a fitting tribute to a fine American. Myranda (Myranda Roo the M & M and Jelly Bean queen -- and the Ripley's Tour Guide for big Uncabunk) and MacKiley (Smiley MacKiley -- holding court on her own nowadays.). In 2016, Smiley McKiley turned in that moniker to become Wiley Ky Eyely, and the Road Runner has never had such competition. Plus, there is always the fabulous and exciting Barbara Jewel, Teddy and Maureen O'Door -- the non-cruisers, the Red Hat Ladies, and Angel Fran Bartlomovitz. And of course, there are the Frostbutters -- Brian (Big Brian F-- lotsa Brians), Margaret, the Queen of the Nile, Brian (Little Brian F), Hannah, Beth and Dante (the Inferno Guy!).

From Boston there's help from newly retired and newly reengaged Dr. Susan (Suetrinka) Piotroski and Dr. Mitch (Shuffleboard / Scooter) Bornstein the head of the place, Johann Anstett has challenged Mitch to a duel on the S-board but no

response yet! Matt and Allie, the Bornstein children, who call yours truly Uncabunk are always pitching in. Plus, their own extended family in which one special person stands above the crowd, and in Boston it is the great and grand Nick (Nicky Nickopoulos). Thank you all for your miraculous contributions.

From Washington, there is help from the Pentagon but the best help comes from the State Department's own Dr. Stan Piotroski, the miffintiff for global assurances among minds. No, that is not AIG. Stan is so creative that his paintings cost more than some of my cars have cost over the years. Thanks Stan. Great pictures from the latest art show, especially the one with the Petrinka sisters.

Back on the local trail there's the lovely Carol Piotroski, as wonderful a lady as ladies can be with a spirit to match. You are the best Carol and I know that for sure. I am tickled to know you. Thank you for all the inspiration Carol and of course, Merry Christmas Carol. BTW, the hoagies were great. Thanks to Sandy Polka Boback, The best also to Justin Piotroski (Dr. J.), Denise the farmer, Sister Marlene Weitzel, and Angels Ferd & Carrie Weitzel,

Always at the top of the list for discernment and enlightenment is Bill "the Master" Kustas, Jean & Vito Fiotti, & the grandkids, Christopher Fiotti, and Maria Fiotti. More help always with Notre Dame's # 1 fan and one time master of accommodations, Bill Rolland, Steve and Shelly Bartolomei, and of course the great musical cutter Harrison Arthur and his friend Harry Heck Jr., wife Nancy and newborn, Connor. More thanks to two individuals, Judy Jones and Jerry Reisch and never last and never least, Judy Judy Seroska, Amy and Emily – nice time at the Tobo wedding! & of course the mythical bon vivant and computer wizard, Pierre Le Kep, sister Patti and Karl, and Mr. & Mrs. Kepics (Steve and Jennie).

And, of course there is Terry O'Brien and his wonderful family. Terry and I go back -- way back. There are lots of O'Briens in the mix of great help: Wife-Mary E O'Brien, Son #1-Kenneth O'Brien, Son #2-Philip O'Brien, Son #3-Terrance O'Brien and the princess: Granddaughter-Rory Mary O'Brien

Working through all the Piotroski helpers we find a host of help from Cousin Joey from West Virginia, Angels Johnnie and Georgie, to Louise, with our own Mary (Dale) & Jude Goya (Children Joseph & Katie), Richard & Sharon Dale, Mike, John & Laura, Artie & Tammy, and Joanne & Dave, Theresa, Georgie, & Roseanne (Honey), Eddie and the newest Angel, Barbara Hahn, Nancy, Suzanne & Frank; Danny and MaPencen Oleniak, Raymond, Mary, and Jennifer; Angel Russ (the Ghost of Offset Past) and Bernadette Banta, Russ & Lisa, Mike & Holly, Scott & Wendy, Sherrie & Dave.

Of course, the long list of helping hands continues with lots of wonderful people with regular names like Jeanne and farmer Joe Elinsky, two of the nicest people in the world, plus the farm is pretty nice also. Then, there are the "kids," Angel Jeannie Elinsky, Scott and Lorie, (Heaven's own doggies -- Beckett, Winston, Chance, & Logan the newest angel, the one-time wonderful lampshade wearing, chubbing-up every day-boy at one time Logan, Marie Mericle, Kim & Rob (Santa) Mericle, the Mericle Munchkins, Kelly, Katie, Christin, & Robby -- Penny & Larry Stirewalt, Sunny and Spencer, and also the cast and crew from the Brace Place.

Thanks also to Angel Eddie and Rose Hourigan & the Juniors, young Eddie Jr. and Joseph. Now that I am thinking about Joey Hourigan, he looks just like Father Gavitt, (who just celebrated his 25th in the Priesthood) though neither know why -- and neither are complaining. It helps to have good people on your side in all you do. Father Gavitt is as good as it gets. Joe H. is almost as good. The fact that they are such wonderful people to me, is a gift. Thank you. BTW, Father Terry's father's son Father John hit a home run at Father Gavitt's 25th. This year, Buddy Terry, a great

man and a great IBM guy, and Father Terry's Father joined the angels. Son Rob and family are doing well also. When I asked Father Terry to say the funeral Mass for my brother Ed, he was most gracious as always. Our family thanks Father Terry immensely for his love and Charity. God sure made a good one there.

Always willing to proof a paragraph and maybe two is John (Johann Johann) and Carol (Caaaal) Anstett, Grandma Leona. While I was editing my second last book, Leona had her 98th birthday. She passed on and became an angel this past year, and an angel she sure is. She was a beautiful lady with so many fascinating stories that I wish I had a note pad with me whenever I spoke to her. God bless our Gramma Leona. When we visited her one of the last times, she looked at me, as my wife Pat would say, with that big and burly black coat. She took another hard look and then she said it: "you lost weight didn't you." After I said something inane, she said, you don't look as ah, ah, ah (we could all hear the wheels rolling). Then she said it, "ROUND." Hah! We all got a laugh. As noted, Gramma Leona joined the Lord as another wonderful angel a few years ago. John Anstett Sr. Leona's husband was there to greet her.

Always an inspiration is the wonderfully "Heights-Oriented" Angel, Grandma Annie (from Mayflower). The fruitcake has never been quite so good. When Mrs. Demmick (Annie) was thinking she was not doing well, I came to visit her and she looked at me and said, "Kelly, what are you doing here, I am half-dead." My friends and her daughter remember me saying to her, "well then let me talk to the other half." What a lady!! So lucky am I. She and her hubby John "Yak" Demmick are now well rested and keeping Leona and John Sr. company

Monsignor Joseph Rauscher is clearly an honorary Anstett and I thank him for his help as well. Glad you are feeling better. Of course, there is Johnny (the NBC Director aka Johann Johann Jr.) Anstett, Erica Anstett and Ed Stehle. Johann Johann Sr. has a number of important roles. Besides a church lector, he is the large vessel tester at St. Conrad's, and he is the neighborhood taster back in the 'hood.' Also, helping along the Gulf coast are other "Anstetts" -- Joe and' Betta Demmick, Christopher & Emily Demmick & the new baby. Bob & Cathy Wood, Haley, Georgie, Cousin Eddie, Aldo & Joan Casseri, and the rest of their broods.

The list goes on with Carolyn and Joe Langan, Keith and Kevin Langan, wife Lori and the growing little girls are Brenna, 15, and Lindsay, 13.

From Wilkes-Barre we have Karen and another angel, Al Komorek, my great friend for many years. Also, there is my Godson, Michael, who is newly married, and Al Komorek Jr., the Komo-inlaws, Nancy and Tony Banik, and the wunnerful wife, Alyssa, their daughter. Bob and Nettie Lussi cannot escape having their work acknowledged as it deserves a big thank you. Your contributions are always first rate as are those of Joelle and Jaime Lussi, the two very nice Lussi daughters. Bob Lussi is one of my favorites in life and his work with the books enables me to provide a supply of DGR to ease my writing pain as well as put smiles on the faces on many people. Bob is a gentleman and a scholar and I thank him for all his help and friendship.

Bernie (Bernardo), Cathy, Bryan, and Alison Healey have made their mark in every work I have produced. Joe & angel Julie Mantione, great people, Bill and Laura Brace, by the raging Susquehanna, Georgio and Shirley Morio Vitanovec, the best

Slovak Red, ninety-five years in a row, John and Suzanne Vitanovec, when your having more than one.

Bill and Debbie Milz, Mike and Patti Milz and all the Milzes, Dr. Haragopal Penugonda and Dr. Dwaraki Penugonda, wonderful friends and protectors of our family. Attorneys Kim and Ruth Borland have always been very helpful. Frank and Donna Pasquini and all the Pasquini kids know how to leave their muse tidbits. Mike & Sue Shovlin do their best to make all the books successful. Bernie and Susan Mengerhausein, Rich and Marian Chukonis, Mayor Tom and Patti Leighton, Mercedes Leighton, Angels Maxine and Simon Coblentz, Larry Coblentz, Rhea & Dave Brown, Phyllis, Barry & Abby, Ben & Alexis Pezner. And, of course Joseph and Mary O'Brien, and Tom Madigan are always there to help. Dr. Haragopal Penugonda always has always kept me healthy and makes sure I am ready for the holidays each year. Dr. Dwaraki Penugonda keeps Dr. Harry well enough to do the job. Thank you all. Great wedding!

Bonnie and George Mohanco, Becker and Robin Mohanco, Lilia, Josh, and Alaina Like Mohanco -- BTW, Josh is a real Patriot just back from serving the US in a war zone with the State Dept and now back in Afghanistan. Thank you. Two new Mohancos from the Josh family are Luca John O. Mohanco and Sophia Lilia O. Mohanco. Hey who said something about Dirty Big Louie? Thank you to all my fellow members of St. Conrad's Society, including Thurwald "Buddie" Holmgren, Bernie Hummer, Tony Glazenski and others who are there when needed. Special thanks also to Bob Yanelavage for the number of years he takes off my appearance with each hair cut. He's a pro. If only he could finish the gallon faster, my confidence would grow. And, of course there is Bob Amory, my first barber whose "cuts" got me to where I am today. Congratulations on your retirement Bob! And thank you to Daniel J. Flood, the inimitable, legacy NEPA Congressman who continues to help me with my voice lessons.

Let's not forget the GAR gang of Mike & Cathy Radzavicz. This fine couple know how to cook, eat, and make merry. They even know how to function in a certified Man-Cave with their friend Stella. Rachel and Mike Suchowieski fill that cooler up with such delicacies, it is amazing and delicious. Of course there is the full Naples GAR gang. Thanks for the memories and inspiration from Roy and Rosemary Bartlett, who gave up their home and accommodated to the Condo Rabble. Of course there is Ross and Ann Marie ("51" Stoney) Livingstone, I think the 51 is age but it is perhaps a tad more now but who is counting. Madelyn and George Elias are always in communication with the muse and the "Belt people," the Eleanor people, and the Mergo man, who himself is friends with the C-Kowskus pin-boys of yesteryear. Claire and Chip Godfrey help from their new surrounds in their new beautiful digs with every convenience known to mankind except deer and wild turkeys. But, I bet there is some Austin Nichols' Wild Turkey available for the asking. Yogi and Marie Michaels help when available for they have a direct link to heaven. Eddie and Evelyn Baker, now known as the "Bakers" have yet to find the man-cave. Ain't love great!!! Some think Mike R hid the keys but I know differently as the closet still opens and Stella still lives. The Manischewicz Brothers (Manno and his other brother Manno) were not available for support on this book but the Christian Brothers held by Dennis, "Bucko" Grimes and Barbara are still wondering what John Jameson did with that green bottle.

Other helping hands include Dr. Lou and Marie Guarnieri as well as Mary and Cindy Guarnieri, and the new Dr. John, the newest Chiropractor, and his lovely wife Chiropractor Dr. Nancy. All these trained hands have been indispensable. At Phoenix rehab, Sean Foley got it going then Dr. Alicia Orlowski. Nina Williams, Thank you all. At the time, Lois Donati and Jane Mivarek did their best to make administration was perfect.

I can't forget Angel Mike and Cathy Kurilla, their daughters, Kristi, (the oldest) Susan & Jessica (Temple) And, of course my long time friend Angel Frannie & Angel Joann Kurilla, his sons Anthony and Frank & his wife Tanya and the two little ones, Ashley (now 7) & Kristi. I sure miss those trips to Canada with 5000 Dice champion Joanne, the Windsor, and all the nice tries at getting the language right. We did get the beverages right! Watch out for flying chocolate bunnies!

I love all my friends including Jerry and Hedy Cybulski and the Elmer L. Meyers crew, Linda DeBoo Buynak, and Bob Buynak, Angel Mike and Diane Grimes, Pat the Peach Fahey Lawson, Mary Claire and Barry Payne. Ellen Simms McGlinchey, Bill and Karen Amesbury, Angel Jack Keller and the newest Angel, Joseph Rasimas, Add to the list my good friend Nathan (Nate) Fink, who I think is one of the best people in the world, John and Cathy Martinson. You know Johnny married the Tortulla girl from homeroom! (Tuttella?). Marty and Cathy Kane, Stanley and Rita Pohutsky—Stanley's Sweetheart the Ri, Bertie Molnar—the greatest aide ever at Dodson, Angel Marty and Annette Devaney, John and Jim Maloney, Carl Steinbrenner, Earl Bisbing, Angel Earl Gilsky, Jimmy Askew, Jack Bond, "Bondie," Steve Wasserstrom, Donnie "Red Sox" Berman, Clem Norman, Angel Dick Conrad, Mimi Harrison, Romaine and Angel Charlie Bosak, Mary Ann (Toney) Stillarty and Bob Stillarty, Joe the Chief El Jefe LaSarge, and little Marily wherever she is as well as Jody and Angela. Sherry Jones Hornberger, Alan and Joan Cole Melberger, John and Susan Rose. John has learned how to finish a political night with a Congressman. Bobby Broody, Bob and Karen Fountain, Jerry Pesnowski, and Dave and Nancy Books, Veronica Jerista Broody, and Loretta Harvey. Thanks also to Dr. Rex Dum Dum from Marywood-- my Academic mentor, Captain Mark George the great aviator, Atty Brian Petula—soon to be magistrate if he keeps trying. Special thanks also to the E. L. Meyers Class of 1965 for some early training in the art of writing and having fun.

Going back to the top of the list of helpers is my wonderful and huge pack of McKeown cousins. My brothers and sisters and I brought our children to our family home as long as our Mom and Dad were on this earth. We loved to see them mingle and enjoy the company of all their first and second cousins. Now, because they know them so well, it is beautiful that our kids love their cousins. Well, our Mom and Dad did the same thing with us. And, we love our adult cousins too. OK since Mom was the baby, of her family some of our first cousins actually were friends with our Mom and Dad even before we met them but hey, the point here is, we love each other.

The list of these fine people begins with our Uncles and Aunts on Mom's side, since we lived by the McKeowns and with Grandma and Grandpa McKeown. Many of these are now Angels, but all have been major contributors to all writing I have ever done.

Angels Uncle Nick and Aunt Emma McKeown, Dave and Kathleen Conklin, David & Debbie, John & Audrey, Kathy & Butch Parker, Jimmy, Johnny, Mike & Donna, Joseph & Laurie, Nicky & Margie, Mary & Kevin O'Brien, Jeanne & Brian Norris; George Kasiski, John and Debbie Kasiski, Linda Kasiski, and Dawn Seely; Cousins Cathy and Dave have such a large and wonderful clan, they can't fit their own children and their children and their children in for dinner at the one table. Did I say table? I meant house. But, they do. What a superb crew. How amazing to be in their midst.

Rita and Frank DeRiancho, Frank & Janet, Steven & Kitty, Donna, Danny, Brian, and Susan are as good as it gets. Each year, cousin Rita sponsors a cousin party that is for only those who are of the Grandma / Grandpa McKeown lineage. In-laws are not only invited; they are expected to arrive with their spouses. From my own experience, if only one of us could come, my wife would be hoping I got the short straw and she was in. Then, she'd be trying to figure out how I could get in also post facto. Cousin Frank DeRiancho, a fine fellow in his own right, is often at the gathering. Hey, it's at his house. He has white hair like the Irish guys so he fits in. He actually likes us. But, if the truth be known, it's only because we liked him first. Now, at Rita's ahem, 20th birthday party in the late fall 2008, Frank was so occupied he looked like a detective on an important murder case, like one of those fancy TV mystery novels. He was clearly the detective. So, now, what to call him? Hah! Columbo! It fits like a glove and I actually think he likes the moniker.

Joan and Tom Nelson, Tommy & MaryJayne, Michael & Joanne, Tammy & Kenny Reynolds, Timmy & Christine, Kevin & Brooke, Andrew & Jolene Dickson. Cousin Joanie had a case of TB when she was young and as the head majorette in Bloomfield High, she had many suitors and was going steady with a young man. When she got TB, he no longer came to see her. But Tommy Nelson did. Eventually Joan fell in love with Tommy and unlike any couple I have ever seen, at all times, they adore each other. Erich Segal, author of the weeper "Love Story," could have had another best seller on this story. Now that Tommy is retired from being a steamfitter, the huge Harley with the trailer for luggage can be seen carrying this handsome and pretty couple all over the country and into Canada several times a year. BTW, Tommy a very masculine and very strong steamfitter fell into the Hudson one day on the job before he retired. Joan always had another set of dry clothes ready just in case. Tommy came out of the water, stopped in the rest room (job johann) and came out fresh and dry. Then, he worked the rest of the day.

Now, after all these years, I wish I wasn't 7,321 years old so that I could have even more time with my cousins. Maybe there are nicer people on earth. Maybe there are . Maybe, just maybe... but, then again, this crew of cousins is the real thing and I love them all above as well as the other cousins on the list below. They're all amazing. And there are more of them...

Local from 66 Horton St. for a million years are angels Aunt Ruth and Uncle Joe McKeown. Uncle Joe told the Twins and I that we could not tell any stories out of school. But, he was a great man who we all loved dearly. And how about the Al Jolson tunes coming from the record player hooked up to the table radio. That was great technology. I for one thought Al Jolson had a lot of potential as a singer but then I learned that he had died even before I was born. "Mammy." Wow, what great days.

Then we've got other great cousins Joe McKeown Jr. (Pookey) and his lovely wife Kathy McKeown, their kids and spouses, Patti & Joe, Mike & Lisa, Kevin & Megan, and then there are those Kellys on Kathleen McKeown's side, Angels Cornelius and Kathleen Kelly, Helen and Angel Joe Drexinger, Alice and angels Bonnie and Joseph Jr. Joe McKeown (Jr.) has a cohort Melvin Manhart, and another named Red Jones. He and Red are two of the best Square Dance callers in the nation. Well, I think so. I heard them in action. Kathleen tried to teach us how to Square Dance but I think we need a lot more lessons. By the way, I take my dog to Caesars for grooming but the best barber in America, Bob Yanelavage from Plymouth gets to groom both Joe and I on a regular basis. Sometimes we are even in the shop together at the same time working over our buddy Cluffy.

A new Angel Aunt Louise joined with Uncle Jimmy McKeown and their son Jerry McKeown in heaven just a few years ago. Their kids, my cousins, include angel

Jerry, Patsy McKeown Toole and Angel Jim Toole, as well as Danny and Tisch McKeown, who now claims to be a German deprived of the Octoberfest for a fate of the clouds (snow). These are their helping children: Pat and David McKeown / Hidalgo, Caitlin and Conner; Maureen and Dominic McKeown / Bucci, Gabrielle, Olivia and Dominic (twins), and Michael; Dan & Tracey McKeown, (Jr.) Dan Jr. is known to those who grew up with him by his confirmation name of Brian; Karen and Steve McKeown / Ortman, Zach, Amelia, and Will.

Tina McKeown & Jimmy Slabinski, friend of Tina and a friend of Dogs everywhere, except one are all ready to help. Cousin Patsy married Angel Jim Toole, the brother of a judge who the president of a college. I knew him from my days at IBM but did not know he was a cuz til awhile after those days. Cousin Patsy is a great lady and her husband was a fine man. Cousin Dan is a Judge someplace in NJ but Trish is the real judge in the family. They travel hither and yon to be with their cousins for many events from the Cousin-fest in the summer, to the Square dances with cousin Joe, to the great German Night celebration at St. Nicks. As Lawrence Welk would say, a wunnerful, a wunnerful...

Angels Uncle Gene & Aunt Helen McKeown, Help comes from first cousin Angel Jean and Hank Fibick, and second cousin Angel Richard Knaus and his wonderful family. Richard and I were best friends for many years while he was living in the area. Thanks for all your help on the books, Rich. Lois and Gertrude are two other first cousins who are special ladies themselves. Thanks for all the help.

Angels Aunt Nina and Jim Brady, and Cousin Jimmy Brady Jr.--another recent angel -- what a guy! Cousins Angel Tommy and Mary Rowan, Angel Arlene from WB, Tommy's Mom, who ran the corner establishment bearing her name for so many years, Arlene and Angel Richard May -- Tommy Rowan Jr. & Madeline, and all the other McKeown cousins, uncles & aunts who can't make it to the special muse event every summer in Montrose. If you can get a ticket to this, you are a lucky person indeed. Thank you, indeed.

More McKeowns include Angels John and Mary (Grandma & Grandpa), Uncle Henry, Aunt Francie, Alice & Lolo, Elizabeth, and Alice who we never got to meet but we know pray for all of us with the rest of the McKeown brothers and sisters because they know we all need it. Who knows when one of these fine angels will become members of the muse?

Of course, there's the Kellys, many of whom are also Angels, and their great help in the muse category starting with Angels Grandma and Grandpa Kelly, Angel Uncle Martin Kelly, the first born who died when he was just 53. Then there is our wonderful Angel Aunt Marie & Angel Bud Hopko, Angel Aunt Helen and Clarence Berger, Bonnie & Bergie and their families, Aunt Catherine and Leonard Lamascola, and all the half Italian, half Irish cousins - still FBIs. Angel Uncle Pat & Angel Aunt Mary Kelly, Pat and Kim, Tommy, Sharon & Bob Yale, Maureen & Bill Rousledge, Jerry (Jud) Kelly. Angel Uncle Mike & Aunt Fran, Mary Lou and Ellen, Angel Uncle Joe Kelly & Angel Aunt Marguerite Kelly and Angel Aunt Helen Kelly. Aunt Kit and Angel Uncle Phil Kelly (Red Cloud Kelly is also on the list for his past due diligence in writing postcards and other memorabilia under an American Indian fictitious name act) Uncle Johnnie Kelly is still the youngest of the "Fighting Kellys." Thank you also to all the unmentioned Kelly cousins, uncles & aunts who once shared the Christmas tree lights at 913 Scott St.

Another set of acknowledgments to this special category, Holly Goncheroski, Patricia Singer, Marla Hunter, Malinda Hunter, Sam Ashby, Conrad Miller, Hector De Los Santos, Brad DeFraim, Angel Kelly Gorham, Dave Thompson, Scotty Huber & Julie Casey (never let 'er go you curl!), Kevin the Walloper Doyle & Attorney Pat Doyle.

A ton of thank-you's go off to the almost in-laws. Angels Mr. & Mrs. Morrissey and Angels Mr. & Mrs. George B. Lewis. Their spiritual help is always assuring. Mrs. Lyla Lewis, a.k.a. Sal took her trip as an angel just a few summers ago. Thank you to Angel Bobby Morrissey and his living angel Mary. And, new Angel Tommy Morrissey now with his bro. Thanks also to Chuck and Marilyn Gallagher, Tom and Lucille Buck for their continual guidance and inspiration. And that Janie Livingston and Margo and Jack keep helping whenever possible. Megan & Jeff LaBatch.

Special acknowledgments to a number of techno-geeks, IBMers, and executives who either work in the former AS/400 field or use it for their business. Let's start with Barb Chaderton, Bill 'Curly' Kepics, Ray Killian, Nancy Dolan - a different kind of Angel, Mike Conway, Jimmy and Cindi Faller who support everything I do. Eppy (Bernie) and Julie Harding are as good a people as God has ever created. But, Eppy should never have told Jim Sheehan the secret of yelling certain things up the steps.

Other big time helpers from IBM and yon include Bruce and Ann Ikeda. Bruce and Ann had their reception in our house and Ann had the pleasure of redrawing our new home six times before I finally took out some white out to get it how I wanted it. But, in all fairness, for just about all of the house, Ann's ideas were much better than mine or Pat's. Well, mine, anyway!

IBM stalwarts etc. include Angel Andy & June Yakscoe, Todd & Jane Materna, Dave Guss, Angel Bob Smith and his daughters Lynn and Anne, and Al and Alice Teufel. Al took me under his wing when he did not even know me. He then helped me get transferred to Scranton from Utica NY, and when I got to Scranton, he made sure that I would be successful. Al told me I should smile more. Thanks!

Others ready and willing to give ideas include Alka Seltzer Joe Menko, Tim Stritter, and Cindi, Bob Fratarcangelo, Donnie Watson, Bob Joseph, Jack Flinn, Ron Saunders, Tommy Vasil, Buddie Terry, Rev. John Terry, Bob Terry, Tom McDonald, Gerry Vasil, (the Vasil birds-parakeets etc.) David Dakin, Terry O'Brien, Mike Gibbons, Angel Joe Kologe & Mrs. K., Jim Sheehan, Todd & Jane Materna, Dick & Barbie Powell, Audrey & Angel Dan Faison, Bill Hackman, Bill Superdock, Bud & Beth Morgan, Barb and Chic Robinson, Cindy Dorzinsky, Cindy Goodwin, Dennis Grimes, Eric Priest, Jeff Massaker, Jerry Reisch, Angel Joe Byorick, Angel Joe Ryzewski, John Robbins, Mike Terpak, Angel Jessica Webb who was a friend of son Brian and who edited some of our earlier books while Brian was in Law School and of course Angel Tom Rosencrans, IBM Business Partner exemplar. IBM's Kelly Schmotzer, who survived Cleveland as a young and lovely cha-ching person helped with ideas continually. She is as nice as she is charming and smart.. Matt and Michelle (Dente) Beutel keep the ideas and the catered food coming. - plus Phyllis from Astro Apparel. Rod Smith is always ready with an answer derived by Query, Rosalind Robertson, Joe Cortagerone, Alexander Tedesco & the "B" - Betty Carpenter, Sandy Glassman, John Belden, & Lee Thornton have helped in multiple ways over the years.

There is a special group of people who may very well have been mentioned in other parts of these acknowledgments. This group helped me achieve 1519 signatures for my nomination petition for Congress in District 11 of the State of Pennsylvania. Those who carried my nominating petitions are as follows in no specified sequence.

Angel Cathy & Marty Piotroski, Pat Piotroski Kelly, Erin and Mike Olshefski, Collette Mahoney, Alma Berlot from Nanticoke, Teddy and Maureen O'Door, Jen

Smacher, Eddie Hahn, Mary Dale Fahley & son, Joseph, brothers & sisters Mike, John & Laura, Artie & Tammy, and Joanne & Dave.

Thank you also goes to Ann Marie (Stoney) & Ross Livingstone, Bob & Karen Fountain, Nancy Flannery, Pephard Q Whoozier (Stephen), Billiard Q Peph (Billy), Dennis & Barbara Grimes, Mrs. Viola Grimes, and Tony Greico.

Campaign manager Martin L. Devaney, who is now flying with the finest angels in heaven, was outstanding in the work and processing, Rosemary Huntzinger Gardner, Keith & Joanne Wolfe of the Chophouse in Monroe County, Billy and Debbie Milz, Mike & Patti Milz, Christian & Julie Skoff, Linda & Bob Buynak, Donna Decker, Bill Christian, Steve Christian, Rodney Smith, Tony & Kathy Weiss, A.J. & Jennifer, Joe and Nancy Paddock, Joe & Diane Daches, Sally Schultz Jarmiolowski, Dave Thomson, Mike Kelly, Brian P. Kelly, Katie Kelly, Holly Goncheroski, Mark George Jr. from Avoca -- grand prize winner, Captain Mark E. George, and Craig Roberts

Continuing thank you's to Lisa and Michael McKeown, Joe & Kathleen McKeown, Bob & Fortunata Lussi, Ken & Karen Evans, Angel Buddy Terry and Father John Terry, John Rose, Mary Claire Brown Payne, Barry Payne, George & MaPencen Brown, Romaine Thomas Bosak & angel Charlie, Norie Faltyn- Durea, Judy Jones from Waller St. Todd & Janie Materna, Angel Aunt Mary Kelly, Sharon & Bob & Kelly Yale, Tom Kelly, Maureen Kelly Roughsedge, Patrick Kelly Jr. & Kim, "Cindy Dorzinski & Mom in Georgetown. Thank you all. You were all great.

On my way to political correctness (OK just kidding), I had the pleasure of working for the Barletta campaign for Congress. Lou Barletta is a great guy and as a freshman Congressman, he is as good as it gets. In a world of Obama he is doing quite well. Thanks also to his Campaign Manager Lance Stange Jr., wife Jessica, and their young boy Lance III, also known as LJ, and of course the new and fabulous baby Jackson. It is nice to have wonderful people in your life. At the meet and greet. The Congressman showed what a nice person he is and he surely impressed the following in the man cave. Thank you Congressman Barletta for being the greatest! And, thanks for the conservative outlook in Congress. I hope the juice was good!

Last, but not least on the list of techno-geeks is one of my best friends and former IT Director supreme, Sister Lucy Pennoni. Lucy is my most favorite person in the Religious Sisters of Mercy Order and we shared many a cookie together in the break-room of the RSM HQ. Lucy was the IT Director before her retirement. She continues to help me with her encouragement, guidance, and prayers at our regular "Spinning Wheel" lunches. Now that the "Wheel" is no more we are heading elsewhere – Rinehimers'. Now that Rinehimers' is more, we are off to the S&W on N. Main St. W-B, PA & Ollies on the Westside & Friendly's in Dallas. Thank you Lord, for helping us be so resilient.

I would also like to thank Nancy Lavan, our sponsor at Offset Paperback, our printer. She continually encourages us in our writing and publishing efforts. Chris Grieves, our customer service person from Offset has made working with the printing process an easy task. Jozer Mickey thinks she is the best! Special thanks again go to Michele Thomas, who still does these wonderful covers as a freelancer. She takes ideas and makes wonderful images from them, such as this wonderful cover. She is

a great talent. Linda DeBoo Buynak is an artist in her own right and has created a number of the images in past books and she is ready at all times in the on-deck circle. Thank you, Linda.

To sum up my acknowledgments, as I do in every book that I have written, I am compelled to offer that I am truly convinced that "the only thing you can do alone in life is fail." Thanks to my family, good friends, and a wonderful helping team, I was not and continue to be --- not alone.